



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

**Tappan Presbyterian Association
LIBRARY.**

Presented by **HON. D. BETHUNE DUFFIELD.**

From Library of Rev. Geo. Duffield, D.D.



George Duffield A.M.

In tali nunquam lassat venatio sylva.
A.D. 1884.

BS
2675
.B593

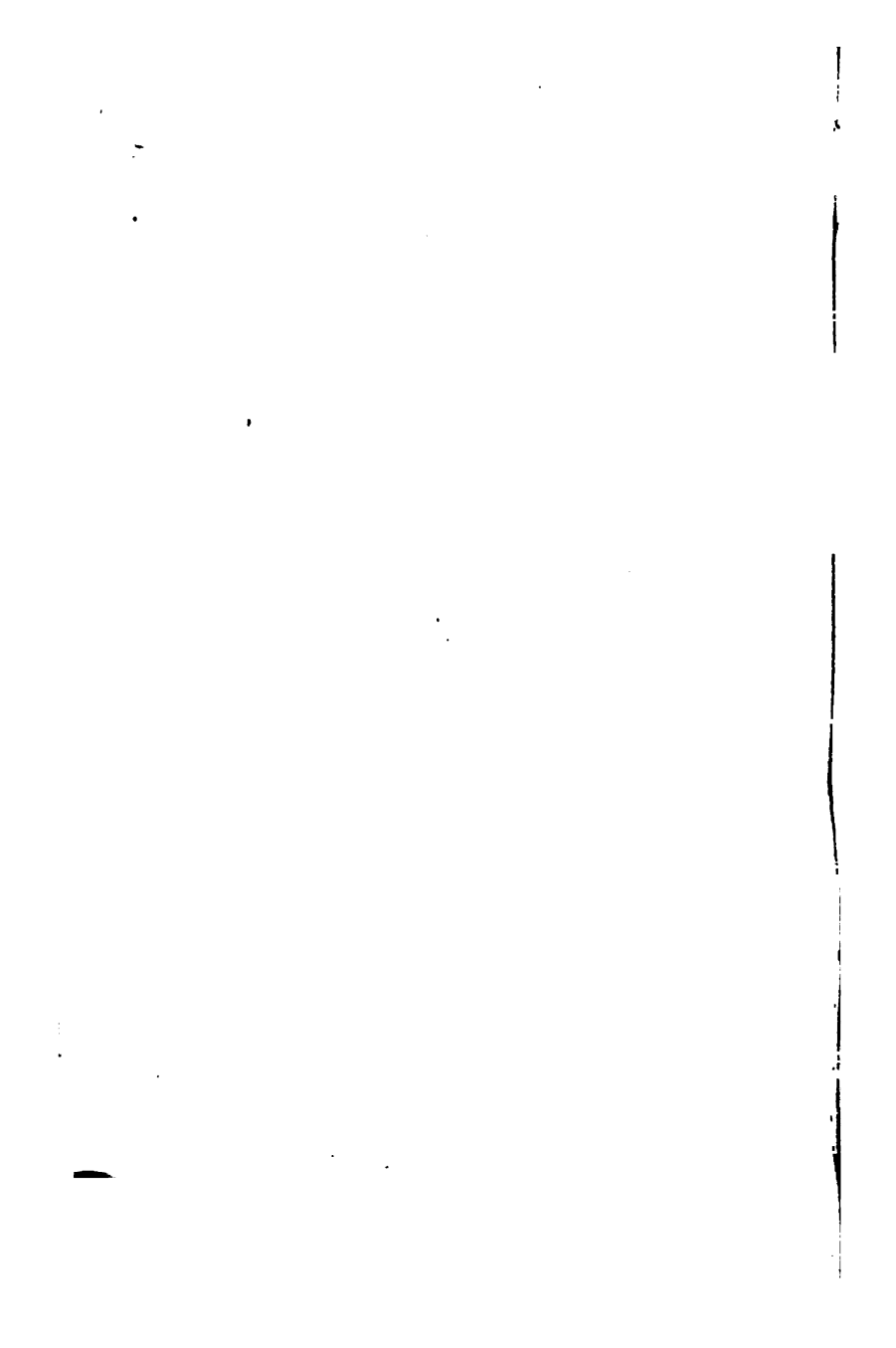
THE
BIBLICAL CABINET;
OR
HERMENEUTICAL, EXEGETICAL,
AND
PHILOLOGICAL LIBRARY.

VOL. XXIII.

BILLROTH'S COMMENTARY ON THE EPISTLES OF PAUL
TO THE CORINTHIANS.

EDINBURGH:
THOMAS CLARK, 38. GEORGE STREET;
J. G. & F. RIVINGTON, LONDON;
AND W. CURRY, JUN. & CO. DUBLIN.

MDCCCXXXVIII.



2996

COMMENTARY
ON THE
EPISTLES OF PAUL

TO THE
CORINTHIANS,
BY
DR. GUSTAV BILLROTH,

LATE PROFESSOR OF PHILOSOPHY IN THE UNIVERSITY OF
HALLE.

TRANSLATED FROM THE GERMAN, WITH ADDITIONAL NOTES,

BY THE
REV. W. LINDSAY ALEXANDER, M.A.
EDINBURGH.

VOL. II.

EDINBURGH:
THOMAS CLARK, 38. GEORGE STREET.
MDCCCXXXVIII.



J. THOMSON, PRINTER, MILNE SQUARE.

Gift
Tappan Press, N.Y.
2-23-1932

PART III.

SECTION FOURTH.

CHAP. XII—XIV.

THE Apostle proceeds now to give instructions respecting another subject, viz. the proper use of the gift of tongues, and to settle its relation to the other spiritual gifts. Probably on this subject also, the Corinthians had proposed to him certain questions. He replies, that *every man* speaks in the Spirit who acknowledges that Jesus is the Lord; that this acknowledgment is proof sufficient that he has received the Spirit; but that this Spirit manifests himself in different ways, without thereby ceasing to be the same Spirit. Hence no gift is to be preferred to another, for the church is like a living body, to which one member is as necessary as another, although all may not receive the same honour, (xii. 1—31); consequently as unity must pervade the whole, there is need, above all things, of love, from which the spiritual gifts receive their true value; and from this the Apostle takes occasion to describe, most impressively, the nature of love, and, especially, to hold up to view its eternal duration, whereby it outlives all other gifts. Hence this is principally to be sought after, yet without despising the gift of tongues, (xiii.—xiv. 1.) Among the spiritual gifts, those are the most eminent which, under all circumstances, tend to

VOL. II.

B

4 28-3-22 NB

the edification of the Church, inasmuch as their utterances are intelligible of themselves, and need no interpreter. This, however, is not the case with such, for instance, as the gift of tongues, and, consequently, this is to be exercised with a regard to circumstances, (xiv. 2—21.) The Apostle proceeds to give more particular directions as to their conduct when they meet together; and especially impresses on them the necessity of every thing being conducted according to the place it occupies, and decrees that the women shall be silent in the church, (26—40.)

CHAPTER XII.

1. Περὶ δὲ τῶν πνευματικῶν.—By some, the genitive here is regarded as masculine, by others as neuter. In itself, this is a matter of no importance, where all are unanimous as to the *meaning* of the passage. Almost all regard τὰ πνευματικά as equivalent to τὰ χαρίσματα, the spiritual gifts in general, (of which the writer is about to speak), and οἱ πνευματικοί of those endowed with them. But Heydenreich justly remarks, that the word πνευματικός here is used in quite a special meaning, and denotes *one who speaks with tongues*, (see ver. 10); for in this section, it is *only* so used, as in ch. xiv. 1 and 37; where the πνευματικός is opposed to the προφήτης, the πνευματικά to the προφητεία, which could not be the case, were πνευμ. to be taken in that general meaning, inasmuch as prophecy is itself reckoned by the apostle among the spiritual gifts. Moreover, the proper object of the apostle in this section, is to speak concerning the gift of tongues, and he is led to refer in the general, to other gifts of the Spirit, only that he may show

that the gift of tongues is neither the only, nor the most excellent gift. In thus using the word *τῷ* in this special meaning, the apostle probably followed intentionally the mode of expression common among the Corinthians, who seem to have over-estimated the gift of tongues, and consequently may have restricted the title *τῷ* to those who were endowed with it. Unless we adopt this interpretation, it will not be easy, as we shall presently see, to trace clearly and connectedly the whole course of Paul's argument.—If it be asked *now*, whether the genitive here be masc. or neut., it may be replied, that (as both words are used in the passages referred to, and consequently a free choice is left to us), it is more probable that Paul had the neut. in his mind, a conclusion which is favoured by the analogy of the other sections, all of which are introduced with remarks on *things*, and not on *persons*, (comp. v. 1 ; vii. 1 ; viii. 1.)

2. The proper connection here seems to be only this: I will not withhold from you my opinion respecting the gift of tongues. To instruct you respecting it, I need only recal to your recollection the time when ye were yet heathens. Ye know, that then when ye allowed yourselves to be carried to dumb idols, ye perceived no effect produced by them on their worshippers. As they themselves were dumb, so also their devotees remained, nor out of any of them did *the Spirit* speak. Here then is the essential difference between that time and this ; wherefore I say unto you, that *every man* who acknowledges

Jesus as the Christ, speaks by the impulse of the Holy Spirit, (not those only who speak with tongues); but this Spirit manifests himself in various ways and by various gifts, all of which, nevertheless, are the gifts of the one Spirit.—The other interpretations, those for instance, which introduce true and false prophets, and the distinction between them into the context, are so very unsatisfactory, that it is not worth while so much as to refer to them. Let us proceed therefore, to consider the expressions in detail.

οἱδατε ὅτι ἔθνη ἦτε.—The best reading, and that from which the others *ὅτι* and *ὅτι ὄντες* appear to have sprung, to which also the preference in point of *difficulty* must be assigned, and which furnishes the most suitable meaning, provided it be correctly understood, is *οἱδατε ὄντες ἔθνη ἦτε.* The expression *οἶδ. ὄντες* is a breviloquence, as when we say in English, “Ye know well when such and such a thing happened,” for “ye remember the *time when* it happened.” Paul seeks to remind the Corinthians not so much of the fact that they had been heathens, as of their then condition, compared with their present.—*ὡς ἄν ἤγασθε.*—How ye were completely led. This is expressive of arbitrariness and fortuitousness, as they had not then the definite criterion which he immediately names.

3. *Διὸ γνωρίζω ὑμῖν κατλ.*—Wherefore, (since ye remember that time), ye will perceive that I utter truth, when I say that as no man who speaks in the Spirit execrates Jesus, (determinately denies him), so conversely *every one*, who really acknowledges Jesus, speaks in the Spirit. The whole emphasis lies in the

latter half of the verse, and this I have endeavoured to show, by inserting an *as* in the former half. Paul reasons thus : With the same justice with which you conclude, that no man who is influenced by the Spirit of God, execrates Jesus, do I conclude that the acknowledgment by any one of Jesus as the Lord, is proof enough that he speaks in the Spirit of God. The same thing is affirmed, 1 John iv. 2, 3. It is not without reason, that Paul uses Ἰησοῦν here, and not Χριστόν, because the point of importance was the acknowledgment that that particular individual who bore the name of Jesus, had come in the flesh as the Son of God. It is, moreover, to be observed, that the εἰπεῖν κύριον does not refer to a particular declaration, but to a continued avowal, (See Notes on I. 2), as is clear from its opposite λέγειν ἀνάθεμα, which expression does not refer to the mere verbal execration of Jesus by itself, but to this as a mark of the stedfast rejection of him, and is synonymous with βλασφημεῖν in Acts xxvi. 11.

4. Διαιρέσεις δὲ χαρισμάτων εἰσὶ, τὸ δὲ αὐτὸ πνεῦμα.— The δὲ has in both cases the same reference, for the clause τὸ δὲ αὐτὸ πνεῦμα is only a repetition of what was introduced into the third verse, that all the gifts of the Spirit, however different they might be, have one and the same source.

As to the nature of the χαρίσματα it may be observed, that the word χάρισμα is applied in general by the apostle to any blessing enjoyed by the Christian as the gift of God's grace (see vii. 7.); in this section, however, it has a more restricted

meaning, which Neander (p. 113.) thus explains:—
 “The predominating talent or capability of each individual, by which he exhibited the power and the working of the Holy Spirit that inspired him, whether that capability were something immediately communicated to him by the Holy Spirit, or were only a talent which he possessed before his conversion, but which had been anew quickened, consecrated, and elevated through the new life-principle, and thereby rendered subservient to one common (and that the highest) object—the advancing of the kingdom of God or the church of Christ both outwardly and inwardly.” Neander further correctly distinguishes between *different forms* in which this agency of the Holy Spirit was manifested in individuals; the two kinds of which have been already hinted at in the above quotation. To the *former* belong the *δυνάμεις*, the *ἰάματα*, the *γίνη γλωσσῶν*, &c.; to the latter again the *λόγος σοφίας*, *γνώσεως*, the *κυβέρνησις*, &c. The former includes what may be called the *miraculous* charismata, and is, as regards both exegesis and dogmatic, the more difficult of the two.

5, 6. *καὶ διαιρέσεις, διακονιῶν εἰς, καὶ ὁ αὐτὸς κύριος καὶ διαιρέσεις ἐν πᾶσιν.*—It would seem as if in these two divisions, taken together with the first *διαίρεσις χαρισμάτων*, there were set forth three members corresponding to those enumerated in ver. 7—11. For there can be no doubt that Paul from verse 8 forms three principal divisions with subdivisions, as Beza has already correctly remarked. The former are

introduced by ϕ $\mu\acute{\epsilon}\nu$ ver. 8, $\epsilon\acute{\iota}\tau\epsilon\rho\omega$ $\delta\acute{\epsilon}$ ver. 9, and $\epsilon\acute{\iota}\tau\epsilon\rho\omega$ $\delta\acute{\epsilon}$ ver. 10, while the subdivisions are always indicated by $\alpha\lambda\lambda\omega$ $\delta\acute{\epsilon}$. We should thus have two classes of three members each. They do not, however, correspond to each other; for although we may take the $\lambda\acute{o}\gamma\omicron\varsigma$ $\sigma\omicron\phi\acute{\iota}\alpha\varsigma$ and $\gamma\acute{\nu}\omega\sigma\iota\varsigma$ as corresponding to the $\delta\iota\alpha\kappa\omicron\nu\acute{\iota}\alpha\iota$, yet in the second member we find $\chi\alpha\rho\acute{\iota}\sigma\mu\alpha\tau\alpha$ and $\epsilon\upsilon\epsilon\gamma\gamma\acute{\eta}\mu\alpha\tau\alpha$ together. It seems better, therefore, to view the words of verses 5th and 6th $\kappa\alpha\iota$ $\delta\iota\alpha\iota\rho\acute{\epsilon}\sigma\iota\varsigma$ $\pi\acute{\alpha}\sigma\iota\iota$, as used in order to illustrate by a kind of comparison the words $\delta\iota\alpha\iota\rho\acute{\epsilon}\sigma\iota\varsigma$ $\delta\acute{\epsilon}$ $\chi\alpha\rho\acute{\iota}\sigma\mu\alpha\tau\omicron\upsilon$ $\epsilon\iota\varsigma$, thus:—There are, however, differences of $\chi\alpha\rho\acute{\iota}\sigma\mu\alpha\tau\alpha$ and yet one and the same Spirit, just as there are differences of official services and yet one Lord, and differences of operations and yet the same God who worketh all in all. Then follows the enumeration of the different $\chi\alpha\rho\acute{\iota}\sigma\mu\alpha\tau\alpha$, which is what Paul seems to have principally in view.

It is further to be observed, that the three distinctive expressions $\chi\alpha\rho\acute{\iota}\sigma\mu\alpha\tau\alpha$, $\delta\iota\alpha\kappa\omicron\nu\acute{\iota}\alpha\iota$ and $\epsilon\upsilon\epsilon\gamma\gamma\acute{\eta}\mu\alpha\tau\alpha$ and those corresponding to them— $\pi\acute{\nu}\epsilon\upsilon\mu\alpha$, $\kappa\acute{\upsilon}\rho\iota\omicron\varsigma$ and $\Theta\epsilon\acute{o}\varsigma$ [$\delta\acute{o}$ $\pi\alpha\tau\acute{\eta}\rho$] are selected with much propriety. On this Theodoret remarks, “He shewed, that though many and different were the $\chi\alpha\rho\acute{\iota}\sigma\mu\alpha\tau\alpha$ bestowed, yet all were from one source, for these, says he, proceed from the all-holy Spirit, and from the Lord, and from God the Father; for what he has denominated $\chi\alpha\rho\acute{\iota}\sigma\mu\alpha\tau\alpha$ and $\delta\iota\alpha\kappa\omicron\nu\acute{\iota}\alpha\iota$ and $\epsilon\upsilon\epsilon\gamma\gamma\acute{\eta}\mu\alpha\tau\alpha$ are the same things. They are called $\chi\alpha\rho\acute{\iota}\sigma\mu\alpha\tau\alpha$ because given by the divine bounty,— $\delta\iota\alpha\kappa\omicron\nu\acute{\iota}\alpha\iota$ because communicated through individuals appointed for

that service,—and *ἐνεργήματα* because produced by the divine nature.”^a However difficult it may be to vindicate the correctness of this explanation in detail, it is nevertheless founded in truth. Paul obviously means to say, that these *charismata* are so far alike in that they are the *gifts* of the same *Spirit*, as well as in that they are all connected with the *service* of the same *Lord* in the edification of his church, and in that they all have their ultimate *source* in *God the Father* (ἰξ ὃ τὰ πάντα, viii. 6.) But God the Father is also one with God the Spirit, and consequently the apostle could say in verse 11th, πάντα δι ταῦτα ἐνεργεῖ τὸ ἐν καὶ τὸ αὐτὸ πνεῦμα.

7. Ἐκάστῳ δὲ δίδεται ἡ φανέρωσις τοῦ πνεύματος πρὸς τὸ συμφέρον.—φανέρωσις here is properly active *manifestatio spiritus*, so that τοῦ πν. is the *genitivus objecti* and the sense is: On each individual has been bestowed the power of showing in a particular manner the inward working of the Spirit upon him. This variety of forms in which the one Spirit is manifested, is declared to have been πρὸς τὸ συμφέρον according to the advantage which the church could derive from it, *secundum* (Winer, p. 343, d), not as

^a Ἰδιεῖς πολλὰ μὲν καὶ διάφορα τὰ διδόμενα χαρίσματα, μίαν δὲ τὴν τοῦτον πηγὴν. τὰ γὰρ αὐτὰ ἴσην χρῆσις καὶ παρὰ τοῦ παν-
αγίου πνεύματος, καὶ παρὰ τοῦ κυρίου, καὶ παρὰ τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ πα-
τρὸς. τὰ αὐτὰ γὰρ χαρίσματα καὶ διακονίας καὶ ἐνεργήματα προση-
γόρευσι. χαρίσματα δὲ καλεῖται διὰ τὸ κατὰ θείαν δίδεσθαι φιλτι-
μίαν· διακονίαι δὲ, ἐπειδὴ δι' ἀνθρώπων τῶν εἰς ταύτην τιταγμένων
τὴν λειτουργίαν ἰδίδοντο. — ἐνεργήματα δὲ πάλιν ἐκάλεισε τὰ χαρί-
σματα ὡς ὑπὸ τῆς θείας ἐνεργουμένη φύσις.

some would have it, *for* the advantage, for this latter would assign the *reason* for the variety of the forms of manifestation.

8. ὃ μὲν κατὰ τὸ αὐτὸ πνεῦμα.—This, as above remarked, is the first leading division, and it seems to embrace such spiritual gifts as do not appear to have been miraculous, among which also might be ranked the ἀντιλήψεις and κυβερνήσεις, in ver. 28. The λόγος σοφίας and the λόγος γνώσεως were probably subordinate modes of the general χάρισμα διδασκαλίας (see ver. 28, τρίτον διδασκάλους) the former denoting a more *practical*, the latter a more *theoretical* mode of instructing, (Neander, p. 120.) If this be correct, the σοφία is chiefly exemplified in the parables of Jesus, the paraenetical parts of the apostolic epistles, &c.; the γνώσις, on the other hand, in the gospel according to John, especially in its commencement, in many parts of Paul's epistles, especially that to the Romans, &c.*—κατὰ τὸ αὐτὸ πνεῦμα.—Some

* [I cannot agree with the author in the supposition that any of the gifts of the Spirit, here spoken of, were other than miraculous. The whole tenor of the apostle's reasoning, as well as the general doctrine of the New Testament respecting spiritual gifts, seems to require that so arbitrary a distinction should not be made in this place. Nor can I accord in Dr. Billroth's explanation of these two charismata. The usage of the word σοφία, by the apostle, in this and other of his epistles, e. g. i. 6, 7; Eph. iii. 10, &c., requires that we should understand by it *the revealed truth of God*. The λόγος σοφίας then would be the power of communicating divine revelation to men; in other words, the gift of inspiration. This was the first and highest of the two charismata of the first class. The

would explain the *κατὰ* here, *according to the will* of the same spirit (see ver. 11, *καθὼς βούλει*); I prefer the common opinion, which understands by it the *Rule or Law*: "in both forms of instructing, the same Spirit himself instructs the instructors."

9, 10. *ἐνέργω δὲ πίστις . . . διακρίσεις πνευμάτων.*—This is the second leading division, among the *charismata* ranked under which it is difficult to discover the peculiarity which they have in common, and by which they are formed into a distinct class. The quality of *miraculous* they have in common with the gift of tongues mentioned under the third division; but as this distinguishes them from those of the preceding division, we may find a distinction between them and those of the following division, in the circumstance that they seem to have been used *consciously*, notwithstanding their miraculous nature, while in the case of the others consciousness, the *νοῦς* appears to have been wholly superseded.

πίστις.—Usteri, p. 94, is of opinion that this word is here used as parallel to *γνώσις*, as the scientific cognition of Christianity and profound insight into divine things, and denotes the full confidence of mind enjoyed by the Christian. In this sense, however, the *πίστις* was common to *all* those who pos-

other, the *λόγος γνώσεως*, was, I apprehend, the power of expounding and applying truth that had been already revealed by the prophets and apostles, without that course of preparatory study which, in ordinary cases, a convert from Heathenism or Judaism would have required. See Dr. Henderson's *Lectures on Inspiration*, p. 196. Macknight *in loc.*, &c.—TÆ.]

sessed the other gifts of the Spirit, and therefore could not be co-ordinated with these. *Theodoret* :—
 “ It is not the common faith that is here spoken of, but that of which Paul, a little farther on, says, ‘and though I have all *faith* so that I could remove mountains, &c.’ xiii. 2); for at that time, [the time of the apostles], on account of the prevailing unbelief, they performed many such miracles, for the purpose of striking the minds [of the unbelievers], and thereby leading them to the truth.”^a Neander, p. 121: “ The elevated, efficient, willing-power inspired by faith.” This indeed is common to the *χαρίσμασιν ἰαμάτων* and *ἐνεργήμασι δυνάμεων* which follow, but it is allowable to suppose that Paul, by the works of *πίστις*, either intends a peculiar, and as yet undiscovered species of miraculous phenomena (as perhaps the sudden operation of the believer upon the unbelieving), or that he places this word as the *generic* term for the class of which the *ἰάματα* and *δυνάμεις* are species. With respect to these two miraculous gifts, we have abundant information in the Acts, and in order to understand the mode and manner of their operation, we have only to refer to the accounts there given of the cures and other miraculous deeds of the apostles, in which all the requisites

^a Πίστιν ἐνταῦθα ἐν τῇ κοινῇ ταύτῃ λέγει, ἀλλ’ ἐκείνη, περὶ ἧς μετὰ βραχίον (xiii. 2,) φησί, καὶ ἰὰν ἔχω πάσαι τὴν πίστιν ὥστε θεῶν μιδιστάμεν. διὰ γὰρ τὴν τηλικαῦτα κατίχουσαν ἀπιστίαν, πολλὰ τοιαῦτα ἰσχυματεύουσι εἰς ἑκκλησίαν, διὰ τούτων αὐτοὺς ποδηγῶντες πρὸς τὴν ἀλήθειαν.

to a genuine miracle are to be found.^a—*ἄλλω δὲ προφηείᾳ*.—This is an inspired discourse, which operated with astonishing power on the mind of the hearers, and of which it was an essential token that the discourses—the *προφήτης*—remained perfectly conscious of what he uttered. In this it was different from the *λαλεῖν γλώσση*, as the apostle frequently points out, in doing which he gives the *προφητεύειν* the preference; see ch. xiv. 1, 3, 4, 5, 24, 39. This

^a Grotius understands by the *ἐνεργήματα δυνάμειν* the power of punishing the guilty, such as was exercised in the case of Ananias and Sapphira, (Acts v. 1); of Bar-jesus, (Ib. xiii. 6); of Hymenaeus and Philetus, (Alexander, 1 Tim. i. 20.) In like manner also Chrysostom: “to possess the *ἐνε. δυν.* and the *χαρ. ἰαμ.* is not the same thing; for he that has the latter only cures, but he that has the former can also inflict punishment; for *δύναμις* is not merely the power of curing, but also of chastising, as Paul threatened, as Peter performed.” *ἐνεργήματα δυνάμειν κτεῖσθαι καὶ χαρίσματα ἰαμάτων, οὐκ ἔστι τὸ αὐτό· ὁ μὲν γὰρ ἔχων χάρισμα ἰαμάτων, ἰδιόρτιμι μόνον· ὁ δὲ ἐνεργήματα δυνάμειν κτετημένος καὶ ἐτιμωρεῖτο. δύναμις γὰρ ἔστιν οὐ τὸ ἰάσασθαι μόνον, ἀλλὰ καὶ τὸ πολεῖν, ὥσπερ ὁ Παῦλος ἐπήρωσεν, ὥσπερ ὁ Πέτρος ἐπέλυν.* This interpretation commends itself greatly from the more special meaning it gives to *δύναμις*, but its legitimacy may be doubted, for an appeal to ch. v. 4, will not support it, and still less will one to ch. iv. 20. [The distinction between the *ἐνε. δυν.* and the *χαρ. ἰαμ.* seems to be, that the latter was the power of miraculously and instantaneously performing what it was, nevertheless, within the reach of human instrumentality, by slow degrees and great labour to accomplish, while the former was the power of working miracles in cases to which no human agency whatever could reach. See Henderson, *ubi. sup.*—TR.]

gift served the purpose, as Neander remarks, p. 117, especially "of inducing those who, though not yet believers, were not unsusceptible of the faith, to embrace it (see the notes on ch. xiv. 22 and 24), or of keeping alive in those who already believed the life of faith."—*ἄλλω δὲ διακρίσεις πνευμάτων.*—In 1 Thess. v. 20, 21 also, the apostle recommends the proving of prophecies. *Chrysostom*: "What is this *διακρίσεις πνευμάτων*? It is the knowing who is a spiritual man and who is not a spiritual man; who is a prophet and who a deceiver. This is what he said to the Thessalonians, Despise not prophesyings; test all things, hold fast that which is good; for at that time there was a great variety of false prophets."^a (See also Neander, p. 119, 120). Whether and how this gift was supernatural, it is no possible now to decide.^b

ἑτέρω δὲ γένῃ γλωσσῶν, ἄλλω δὲ ἐρμηνεία γλωσσῶν.—Those two gifts of the Spirit are less easy of explanation than any of the others. In the case of the latter, for one thing, all that was necessary was an

^a Τί ἐστι, διακρίσεις πνευμάτων; τὸ εἰδέναι τίς ὁ πνευματικός, καὶ τίς ὁ μὴ πνευματικός· τίς ὁ προφήτης καὶ τίς ὁ ἀπατεῶν· ὁ Θεσσαλονικεύς ἐστι, προφητείας μὴ ἔχουσιν αὐτῷ πάντα δὲ δοκιμάζοντι τὸ καλὸν κατέχεται· καὶ γὰρ πολλὰ τότε τῶν ψευδοπροφητῶν ἦν διαφθορά.

^b [It does not seem difficult to decide this question. The power of immediately detecting an impostor, not from circumstantial evidence, but from personal intuition, could have been nothing less than supernatural. It may be doubted whether the passage referred to in 1 Thess. have any reference to this gift.—*TR.*]

explanation of the meaning of the words without an accompanying illustration of the subject treated of; as, for instance, with regard to the *χαρ. ἰαμάτων*, it was enough to mention that it was the power of curing diseases, nor was there any need for inquiring how such cures were possible, or how they were effected; whereas here there is a necessity for an exposition both of the words and of the thing intended by them; for nothing is to be gained by a mere translation of the words *γένη γλωσσῶν* and *ἐρημνεία γλωσσῶν*.

The explanation of these expressions has been much canvassed of late; formerly, as we shall see afterwards, interpreters were pretty much agreed respecting them. Some most valuable essays upon them have appeared in Ullmann and Umbreit's *Theologischen Studien und Kritiken*; the first by Bleek (*Bd. II. Heft I. p. 3—78*), on which Olshausen offered some strictures (in *Bd. II. Heft III. p. 538—49*) to which Bleek replied in the following year (1830, *Heft I. p. 45—64*). To this latter are appended "Some brief observations on the same subject" (p. 64—66), by Olshausen, in which he seems to approach nearer to the opinion of Bleek, and in the course of which he takes occasion, from the analogy of the question in hand, to refer to the *δαιμονιζόμενοι*, and to show the light which the two subjects may mutually reflect on each other. The view which Bleek gives of the subject does not appear to me quite satisfactory; but as his remarks serve to expose the erroneous modes of explanation

which have been attempted with this passage, and as the journal in which they are contained may not be in the hands of many of my readers, I shall give a compendious view of the most important of them, and then add the interpretation which seems to myself most deserving of being adopted.

It is, in the first place, to be observed, that there appears no good ground for the notion, that the gift of speaking with tongues referred to in the passage before us is different from that mentioned oftener than once in the Acts of the Apostles, and also in the sixteenth chapter of Mark at the 17th verse. With regard to such passages as Acts x. 46 and xix. 6, there is no question as to the identity of the gifts; but there are some who have maintained (induced apparently by dogmatical considerations and prejudices,) that the *γλώσσαις καινῶς λαλεῖν* in Mark, and the *γλώσσαις ἑτέραις λαλεῖν*, in Acts ii. 4, should be interpreted of other gifts than that we are now considering. It is to be observed, however, that the speaking with tongues is adduced as a token of the communication of the Holy Spirit; and Peter says expressly, ch. x. 47, of Cornelius, who on his conversion to Christianity spoke *ἐν γλώσσαις*, that he had received the Holy Ghost, “*καθὼς καὶ ἡμεῖς.*” This *καθὼς* refers unquestionably, to the reception of the gift of tongues on the day of Pentecost. (Comp. ch. xi. 15 and 17, where it is with a similar reference said, *ὥσπερ καὶ ἐφ’ ἡμῶς ἐν ἀρχῇ* and *ὡς καὶ ἡμῖν.*) The adjectives *καινῶς* and *ἑτέραις* in the passages above referred to, offer no difficulty, for in the 14th chapter of this

Epistle, at the 21st verse, Paul applies the Old Testament passage, ἐν ἑτερογλώσσοις καὶ ἐν χεῖλεσιν ἑτέροις to this very λαλεῖν γλώσσαις, and speaks of the two as identical.

Further, it deserves to be observed, that in the Epistles to the Corinthians, the forms γλώσσαις λαλεῖν (in the plural,) and γλώσση λαλεῖν (in the singular,) are throughout used promiscuously; and thus in the whole of the references to γλῶσσαι in Mark, in Acts, and in the Epistles to the Corinthians, whether the word be in the plural or the singular, whether with the addition of *καιναῖς* and *ἑτέραις* or without; one and the same object is denoted.

We have now to inquire what that object is. Three interpretations chiefly have been proposed, the last of which is that adopted by Bleek. They are as follows:—

I. γλῶσσα is *the tongue*, and γλώσση λαλεῖν means *to speak only with the tongue*, i. e. to utter inarticulate sounds that give no meaning. According to this theory, we must conceive of the gift as an inspired babbling or stammering. In support of it we are referred to 1 Cor. xiv. 9, where the word γλῶσσα unquestionably means the human tongue; but it is there spoken of as the *organ* of speech, in opposition to the lifeless musical instruments referred to in ver. 7, and it is plain that the expression there used, διὰ τῆς γλώσσης has nothing in common with those in which the dative γλώσση or γλώσσαις is used. The decisive objections, however, to this theory are,

a. That Paul uses the plural γλώσσαις λαλεῖν of *one*

person, (viz. himself,) which would be absurd were it of the bodily tongue that he was speaking.

- b. That this theory is quite incompatible with the use of the adjectives *καιναῖς* and *ἑτέραις* in the passage from Mark and in Acts ii., which we have above shown, relate to the same subject as that before us. Besides, it may be justly asked what kind of effect such an unmeaning babbling could have on the hearers, or how Paul would have permitted it even to so many as two or three at a time in the church; or how, in fine, it is possible to conceive of an intelligent interpretation of it, (see ch. xiv. 27.)

II. *γλῶσσα* means *language*, and *γλῶσσαις λαλεῖν* to *speak connectedly in foreign languages*. This interpretation is favoured by the addition of *καιναῖς* and *ἑτέραις* in the passages above referred to, by the entire tenor of the account given in the 2d chapter of the Acts, and by the citation of Is. xxviii. 11, by Paul in ch. xiv. 21. The objection against this theory drawn from the circumstance, that the adjectival additions are omitted in so many passages, and from the use of the singular *γλῶσση*, are of no weight, for it is easy to suppose that the subject being one perfectly familiar to the early church, the form *γλῶσσαις λαλεῖν* without the adjectives came to be generally used for the sake of brevity: and as for the use of the singular, it may be perhaps explained by the translation *in a* (to wit, *foreign*) *language*, although we confess, that, on philological grounds, we

cannot quite defend this explanation. But there are other objections to this view which are not so easily set aside.

a. If we adopt it, it is not easy to form any correct idea of the entire course of the events recorded in Acts ii. Did each of the disciples who were present deliver a connected discourse in a foreign, and to himself previously unknown, language; and, when one was finished, did another commence? Such is not the view which we should be led to adopt from the words, for it would seem from them, that *all* spoke together; besides, had this been the case, and had all happened in correct order, the Jews who were present would not have supposed that the apostles were in a state of intoxication; they would rather, believing that each understood what he was uttering, have supposed that the apostles were exercising a faculty unknown indeed to them, but nevertheless acquired in a natural way. Still less can it be supposed that all the apostles spoke at once, each in a foreign tongue, and each in a connected discourse.

b. Paul says, 1 Cor. xvi. 2. ὁ λαλῶν γλώσση οὐκ ἀνθρώποις λαλεῖ, ἀλλὰ τῷ θεῷ· οὐδεὶς γὰρ ἀκούει (understands) πνεύματι δὲ λαλεῖ μυστήρια. Were this spoken of a connected discourse in a foreign language, it would not be correct; for he λαλῶν γλώσση would then speak for those to whom that language was known, and especially to those who were natives of the country where

it prevailed. Besides, in this case, there would be no necessity for the *ἱεραμενία* being a gift of the Holy Ghost.

- c. In 1 Cor. xiv. 10, the *γλῶσσαι* are obviously compared with the different languages of different people, which could not well have been done were the two identical.
- d. Paul would, in giving directions for the use of the *γλῶσσαι* in this epistle have, in the case supposed, assumed very different ground in deciding the question, whether the speaking of foreign tongues was allowable or not, from what he has done. He would have made this dependant on the presence of foreign hearers to whom Greek was unknown; where none such were in the assembly, it is very improbable that he would have permitted even two or three individuals to hold such discourses, as they would have been quite useless.

Such are the difficulties which press upon this second view of this subject; nor ought the circumstance that this was the view held by almost the entire ancient church, in the face of these, to influence us much. Indeed, Chrysostom acknowledges, that in his time there were many who were in doubt regarding it, for the gifts which had been bestowed in the days of the apostles were then no longer possessed. So he expresses himself in *Hom. XXIX. in 1 ad Cor.* (XII. 1. p. 257): "This whole is very uncertain; and this uncertainty arises from our igno-

rance and the absence of things which happened then, but now do not exist."^a

It may be also worth while to observe the dogmatical difficulties which pass upon this view of the subject. The miracle of the gift of tongues appears, according to it, one of a very outward nature, and imposed upon individuals mechanically. It is not easy to unfold the *idea* of it, nor consequently to point out its real *object*. If we suppose that object to have been the facilitating, by the knowledge which this gift conveyed of foreign languages, the efforts of the apostles and early Christians to propagate the gospel in foreign lands, we go beyond the testimony of the history, in which this gift is mentioned as manifesting itself only in prayers and discourses held in the church. Even Heydenreich, one of the most zealous advocates of the above view, repudiates this as the proper object of the χάρισμα (II. p. 252). His own opinion, however, that that object consisted partly in the confirmation afforded by the miracle to those who already believed in their faith, and partly in the attention it was calculated to excite in the unbelieving towards Christianity—which is indeed the object of *all* miracles—seems to give to the idea of the miracle generally, too outward and one-sided a cast. It is not enough, in a dogmatical point of view, simply to declare why a

^a τοῦτο ἄπαν τὸ χάρις ἐφ' ᾧ ἵσται ἀσφίς τὴν δὲ ἀσάφειαν ἡ τῶν πραγμάτων ἄγνοα τι καὶ ἑλλειψις ποιῇ τῶν τότε μὴ συμβαινόντων, οὗ δὲ οὐ γινώσκουσιν.

miracle is employed, (in this case the object remains still only external to it,) but we must also unfold *what* it is, (i. e. the *idea* of it), which is what Olshausen seems to refer to, in the second of the above mentioned four essays, when he expresses a wish to have this charisma “construed.”

We pass on, therefore, to the third theory of this subject, which Bleek follows, and of which Olshausen says, that, “taken on the whole, it is the right one.”

III. *γλῶσσαι* are *peculiar expressions* belonging to a language or dialect not in common use, and therefore not known to all, but of which the poets, or those speaking under the influence of inspiration, might make use. (Bleek, *Abh.* I. p. 32). To this view of the subject Herder and De Wette had previously given their suffrage. The latter, in a note to his translation of this part of the Bible, explains the word thus “unusual, outlandish, obscure, enigmatical expressions,” and that as well in his first edition of 1814, as in his second of 1832.

With regard to this explanation, it is to be observed, in the first place, that it is strongly supported by the usage of the word *γλῶσσαι* by the Greek and Roman profane writers. Bleek has made a copious and learned collection of the passages of the ancients relating to it, (p. 33. ff).^a In them the word denotes “*sometimes* antiquated expressions, which

^a We may compare with these also the illustration which Price adduces from a MS. collection of glosses in the Medic. Library. It is said there, *Γίνε γλωσσῶν, ιδίότητις διαλίκτων.*

had been in use and were generally known at an earlier period, but which, in course of time, had dropt out of common use, and become to the most of people unknown, so as when employed, to require a particular explanation." Thus, Galen says, (*Exeges. Glossar. Hippocrat. Proem.*) "Those names which were common in former times, but are not so now, they call *glosses*."^a Sometimes also the word is used of "idiotisms, provincial expressions, which are employed and understood only in certain districts; such are *γλῶσσαι* to those among whom they do not prevail." It is thus most distinctly used by Aristotle, according to whom "the *γλῶσσαι* like the *μεταφορά*, &c. is opposed to the *κύριον*, or the expressions which, according to the usage of the language, are commonly employed for the denoting of the objects." Thus, he says, (*de Art. Poet. cap. 21. § 4—6. ed. Hermann.*), "Every word is either authorized, or a gloss, or metaphorical, or ornamental, or poetical, or augmented, or abbreviated, or altered. By authorized, I mean that which every one uses, but by a gloss, that which foreigners use; from which it is plain, that one and the same word may be both authorized and a gloss, but not to the same persons; thus *σίγυρον* is an authorized word to the Cyprians, but to us it is a gloss."^b Among the ancients there were particu-

^a ὅσα τείνου τῶν ὀνομάτων ἐν μὲν τοῖς πάλαι χρόνοις συνήθη ἦν, οὖν δὲ οὐκ ἔτι ἰστί, τὰ μὲν τοιαῦτα γλῶσσας καλοῦσι.

^b ἅπαν δι' ὀνομά ἐστιν ἢ κύριον, ἢ γλῶττα, ἢ μεταφορά, ἢ κόσμος, ἢ πιστοποιούμενον, ἢ ἐπικτιταμένον, ἢ ὑψηλεμένον, ἢ ἐξηλλαγμένον. Δίγω δὲ κύριον μὲν, ὃ χρῶνται ἰκαστοι, γλῶτται δὲ, ὃ ἱστει· ὅσα

lar collections of such expressions, as, for instance, Ἀττικὰς γλώσσας, Κρητικὰς, Λακωνικὰς. Out of the copious selection of passages which Bleek has furnished, I shall only further adduce that Quinctilian calls *glossemata voces minus usitatas* (I. 8), that he speaks of a *lingua secretior, quam Graeci γλώσσας vocant* (I. 1), and that according to Pollux γλῶσσαι were with some of the ancients synonymous with *poetical expressions*.^a There is, moreover, in Plutarch a passage, which, from its referring to a subject somewhat analogous to that now under consideration, is of especial importance, where γλῶσσαι is used of the expressions which, in the earlier time, the Pythonissa introduced into her poetical oracular responses, but which were subsequently omitted when these responses were communicated in prose.^b

Having, by these instances, established the meaning of the word, the next question is, What are we to understand by it as applied to certain phenomena of the early church? On this Bleek remarks (*Abh.* I. p. 46), “Is there in the use of glosses, of unusual, obscure, poetical expressions in discourse, any thing

φανερόν, ὅτι καὶ γλῶσσται καὶ κύριον εἶναι δυνατόν τὸ αὐτὸ, μὴ τοῖς αὐτοῖς δι’ τὸ γὰρ σίγουσι Κυρίως μὲν κύριον, ἡμῖν δὲ γλῶσσαι.
 αἱ δὲ λαλᾷ καὶ τὰς ποιητικὰς φωνὰς γλῶσσαις ἐκάλουν, ὡς Ἀριστοφάνης.

^b De Pyth. Orac. c. 24, Reisk. vii. p. 602: ἀφελὼν δὲ [ὁ θεὸς] τῶν χρησμῶν ἱεὴ καὶ γλῶσσας καὶ περιφρασθεῖς καὶ ἀσάφους, οὕτω διαλίγισθαι παρσιεύουσι τοῖς χρησμοῖς, ὡς νόμοι τι πόλει διαλίγονται, καὶ βασιλεῖς ἐντυγχάνουσι δήμοις καὶ μαθηταὶ διδασκάλων ἀκροῶνται, πρὸς τὸ συντεῖν καὶ πιθεῖν ἀρεσκόμενοι.

supernatural? Can we find in them an operation and a token of the Holy Ghost as received by men? In and by itself certainly not, just as little as the faculty of connected discourse in a foreign tongue could in and by itself have been regarded in this light, or as the gift of effecting cures furnished in and by itself a sure proof that the person by whom it was exercised had received the Holy Spirit. But when a believer made use of a language, as decidedly different from that of common life, as the highly-poetic language of the lyric poets was from that of simple prose, and, when from his natural gifts and previous education, no such style of speaking as that employed by him—no use of the *lingua secretior*, as Quinctilian terms it—could have been expected; then must this have of necessity appeared as something supernatural, and as the effect of that miraculous inspiration by which they saw themselves in general influenced. When, moreover, all their discourses were on religious subjects, when in all they proclaimed the praise of God who had proved so gracious to them, and of the Saviour through whom that grace was extended to them, as well as the blessedness they had found in believing on him,—how could any one fail to find in such a *γλώσσαις λαλεῖν* an effect of the Spirit whom the Lord had promised to send to his people? And why should it seem strange to us that this Spirit should manifest himself in the converts first and most obviously by such an inspired declaration of their religious experience?"

Captivating as these words are, we cannot, never-

theless, suppress a few scruples and doubts. Without insisting upon the circumstance, that, on the theory of Bleek, respecting γλῶσσαι, it is not easy to explain the use of the singular γλώσση λαλιῇ,^a or on the incompatibility of this theory with the use of the adjective καιναι in Mark, we pass on to the principal objection. This lies in the fact that the simple meaning of the passage in Mark, and expressly of the second chapter of the Acts, always forces upon us the idea of a *foreign* tongue, and that this alone, apart from preconceived opinions, can be brought out of them. This seems to have been perceived by Olshausen also, and indeed to have called forth his strictures on Bleek. With respect to the passage in Mark, every one must feel how very unsuitable and out of place it would be to suppose that Christ, just before his departure from the world, and when, consequently, all his discourses were peculiarly elevated and solemn, should have said, "They that believe in me shall employ in their discourses obsolete, outlandish, unusual, and highly-poetical expressions." That, surely, could hardly be a charisma—at any rate such a charisma as to be worthy of being named along with the rest, which showed forth signs, and wonders, and the power of the Spirit over nature. Still more inappropriate is this theory to Acts ii. Let us take the words simply, just as they stand:—

^a Bleek saw this himself, and compares λίξις γλωσσηματικῇ, but as Olshausen has rightly observed, this latter expression is quite of another kind. Γλῶσσα, as a collective for a discourse interspersed with γλῶσσαι, is and remains harsh.

Γενομένης δὲ τῆς φωνῆς ταύτης, συνῆλθε τὸ πλῆθος, καὶ συνεχύθη, ὅτι ἤκουον εἰς ἕκαστος τῇ ἰδίᾳ διαλέκτῳ λαλοῦντων αὐτῶν. Ἐξίσταντο δὲ καὶ Ἰθαύμαζον, λέγοντες πρὸς ἀλλήλους· οὐκ ἰδοὺ πάντες οὗτοί εἰσιν οἱ λαλοῦντες Γαλιλαῖοι; καὶ πῶς ἡμεῖς ἀκούομεν ἕκαστος τῇ ἰδίᾳ διαλέκτῳ ἡμῶν, ἐν ᾗ ἐγενήθημεν. That by *διάλεκτος* here is to be understood *language* (as in xxi. 40; xxii. 2; xxvi. 14), and not what we call *dialect*, seems plain from what follows, where the different nations Πάρθοι, Μηδοὶ καὶ Ἑλαμίται, καὶ οἱ κατοικοῦντες τὴν Μεσοποταμίαν, Ἰουδαίαν τε καὶ Καππαδοκίαν, Πόντον καὶ τὴν Ἀσίαν, &c. &c., are specified. In this passage it is impossible to suppose that reference is made to discourses delivered in one particular language (say the Greek), in which case alone, however “peculiar, obscure, outlandish, obsolete, and highly-poetical expressions” could have occurred. If, therefore, we maintain in general—as Bleek himself rightly does—the identity of the *γλῶσσαι* here spoken of with the rest, and especially with those in this epistle, it is clear that the theory of Bleek respecting the latter will not hold.*

* The opinion which some, even of the ancients, entertained, and which has been partially adopted in recent times, that the miracle was performed on the hearers, and that the λαλῶν γλ. spoke in *his own* language, but was regarded by the foreigners, with whom he came in contact, as speaking in *theirs*, and was thus understood by them; is, as respects the epistles to the Corinthians, quite untenable, because, in this case, there would have been no need of an interpreter; and, what is more, the blame which the apostle lays on the too frequent use of the glosses would be quite inapplicable, as, in that case, to by far the majority of the Corinthian church the speaker would have spoken in their own tongue, (the Greek).

Bleek himself felt that his theory would not do for the second chapter of the Acts; but how does he remove the difficulty? By the supposition that Luke himself was not present on the day of Pentecost at Jerusalem, and that, consequently, he had received his information by hearsay report! Moreover, he reminds us that Luke, as a historian of antiquity, employs the *oratio directa*, where a modern writer would have used the *indirecta*. Consequently, he infers that we ought not to view the matter too strictly. "Luke means only to express that Jews from the most different districts were collected together on the occasion, without intending that his enumeration should be taken in detail, and every particular of it scrutinized" (p. 52). Now, suppose we grant all this [the whole of which, however, is not merely pure unsupported supposition, but utterly inconsistent with the fact of Luke's being an inspired historian, *Tr.*], it may still be asked, Are we entitled, because the *form* of Luke's account is not diplomatically regular, to conclude, that as regards the *matter* he meant to say something else than his words clearly express, when he speaks of the hearing of different *tongues* (διάλεκτοι)? As the matter stands, it appears to me that there are only two ways possible, for neither of which, however, does Bleek venture to decide determinately:—Either we must regard the account of Luke as not only formally irregular, but also as essentially, and as regards the subject-matter, modified by a mythus or tradition, (if this were admissible, and if along with it were to be taken the

position that the *γλῶσσαι* in the epistles to the Corinthians are to be explained independently of the account in the Acts; we should in some respects at least be entitled to adopt, with regard to the former, the interpretation of Bleek given above under No. III., as we should thereby set aside the strongest objections against it which arise from the supposed identity of the *γλῶσσαι* in the Acts and in Corinthians); or we must admit that in the explanation of *γλῶσσαι* the idea of *foreign, outlandish tongues* must have a place.

But it may be asked, have we not already under No. II. adduced reasons sufficient against the explanation *foreign tongues*? Certainly, and these are tenable enough. So far, therefore, must the matter remain undecided, since none of the three interpretations is free of difficulties. It is possible, however, to find an expedient by which, on the one hand, the idea of *foreign tongues* may receive justice, and, on the other, the objections adduced under No. II. be evaded. At the same time, we do not profess to adduce in what follows convincing *evidence*, so as to compel *general accordance*, but only *in re paene conclamata* to advance a few remarks of a kind similar to those offered by others.

Olshausen has admitted, (in the second of the treatises above referred to) that the speaking in glosses was a speaking in an elevated poetical strain, but he, on the other hand, supposes also, that it at times rose to be actually a speaking in foreign tongues. This took place, he imagines, when persons

were present who understood the respective tongues. Bleek objects to this latter supposition, that in Acts ii. 4, the disciples are said to have begun to speak *ἑτέραις γλώσσαις*, while as yet there were no foreigners with them; but this may be obviated by the consideration that this statement is introduced by anticipation in the narrative. We have here, therefore, two distinct formal modes of *λαλεῖν γλώσσαις*, the one that which Bleek has suggested, the other that which the older theologians deemed the only one. We have thus the two congenial interpretations No. II. and No. III. united, though only outwardly.

Olshausen says he advances a step beyond Bleek; we go a step beyond Olshausen. We dispense with the supposition of the actual *bodily presence* of persons of foreign nations, as a condition, if we may so speak, of too medical a cast. The spirit of Christianity places all nations in a relation of a lofty and spiritual kind. It is of the essence of this religion to penetrate all people, and to unite them in one spiritual whole. The significant type of this universality of Christianity was the miraculous *γλώσσαις λαλεῖν*. It was a speaking in a language, which in a certain degree comprehended the elements (*τὰ στοιχεῖα*) or rudiments of the various actually historical tongues. This second elementary tongue, as it were, (we call it *second* to distinguish from the first ante-historical original tongue) sustains the same relation to the actually historical tongues of the later Christian nations, as the original form of Christianity itself, with its signs and wonders, to

the forms which were afterwards developed in the different national churches.

In this way of viewing the matter, justice is done to the philological part of the question, without its being carried too far. As regards the relation of the *Christian* usage of the term $\gamma\lambda\tilde{\omega}\sigma\sigma\alpha$ to that of the Greek and Roman profane writers in the passages above quoted, we may readily imagine, that for a new thing, and one peculiar to themselves, the old appellation of what was *allied* to it would occur. So it was with the most of the peculiar notions of Christianity, such, for instance, as $\delta\iota\kappa\alpha\iota\sigma\upsilon\acute{\nu}\eta\eta$, $\lambda\acute{o}\gamma\omicron\varsigma$, &c. the terms designating which, were borrowed partly from the Jewish and partly from the Grecian philosophy and theology. As no one, however, in investigating these, feels himself called upon to rest his exegesis upon an inquiry as to whether and in what sense these words were used by the Greeks and Jews, as well as whether they were transferred from them to the Christians, but aims at the higher object of unfolding the peculiar re-formation of these notions in Christianity, so in like manner with the glosses. The $\gamma\lambda\tilde{\omega}\sigma\sigma\alpha$ of the New Testament is like that of the Greeks and Romans, a "*lingua secretior*," but not identical with it.

This view enables us, farther, easily to explain why the singular $\gamma\lambda\tilde{\omega}\sigma\sigma\alpha$ and the plural $\gamma\lambda\tilde{\omega}\sigma\sigma\alpha\iota$ should be used promiscuously for one and the same thing. The new language was, on the one hand, a definite language, the characteristic of which was, that it was a mixed language; and, on the other hand, the

various languages of which it was formed might be regarded separately, and by themselves, which would lead to the use of the plural. By this also may we explain the phrase *γένη γλωσσῶν*. Neander's explanation (p. 118. note): "Inasmuch as from this state of mind [into which those who spoke with tongues were thrown] different modes of religious exercises, —as the *προσεύχεσθαι* and the *ψάλλειν* are different— might result, so we have the plural form *γλῶσσαι*, and the phrase *γένη γλωσσῶν*," appears to me less tenable.*

* [Neander thinks that those who spoke with tongues were in such a state of mind that they were entirely abstracted from all regard to the world around them, and were concerned only with the relation of their own mind to God. "The soul," says he, "was immersed in devotion and prayer. Hence supplication, singing the divine praise, and shewing forth the great deeds of God, were peculiarly appropriate to this state." Somewhat of a similar notion seems to be entertained by all his countrymen, who allow that there was any thing supernatural in the speaking with tongues; and to the prevalence of this notion is, in a great measure, to be traced their endeavours to represent this gift as something else than the miraculous acquisition of a foreign language. So long as it is imagined that the exercise of this gift was accompanied with a suspension of the individual's ordinary faculties, there will be a necessary inclination to account for the phenomena in some way less obvious at first sight, and more connected with the individual's own private advantage, than the common interpretation furnishes. This supposition, however, is perfectly gratuitous; it is supported by no evidence either from the New Testament or from the nature of the case. On the contrary, we should rather be inclined to suppose that, as this gift could be so easily abused, the power of exercising it was

From this development of the notion of λαλεῖν γλώσσαις, it is easy to see what is intended by the ἐρμηνεῖα γλωσσῶν. Under the influence which produced the former charisma, the νοῦς, the conscious-

more under the control of the individual possessing it, than any of the other gifts. In fact, it seems to have been a permanent faculty of the individual, which he could use according to his own discretion, and to have been miraculous only in the mode of its acquisition in the first instance. With this impression, the most natural interpretation is, that it consisted in the faculty of discoursing in a foreign language, which the individual using it had never learned; and this, the most natural interpretation, will be found also, it is apprehended, the most correct. Dr. Billroth has shown that when, in addition to considerations of a purely philological kind, we add those suggested by the historical circumstances of the case, we must admit that the speaking in foreign tongues formed a part, at least, of this charisma, and he has not indistinctly intimated that, could the difficulties which he has stated as pressing upon the ancient view of the subject, be removed, that view would be to be preferred. Now, what are these difficulties? The first relates to the order of the narrative in Acts ii., which Dr. B. thinks inexplicable or irreconcilable with the supposition that the apostles all spoke connected discourses in a foreign tongue; for, if they spoke in regular succession, how could the Jews suppose that they were intoxicated, and that they all spoke in regular discourse at the same time, he deems inconceivable. But why inconceivable? The multitude around them were conversing in all the variety of tongues belonging to the different parts of the world from which they had come; and it seems only natural that the disciples should address the mixed mass, each in that language which he had received, so as that *all* should hear the wonderful truths they had to communicate. This simultaneous address of a number of persons speaking different languages would produce no confusion

ness of the speaker was entirely suspended; he spoke πνεύματι μυστήρια, xiv. 2, 14, 15, 19. Paul could, consequently, in these places say, οὐκ ἀνθρώποις λαλεῖ, ἀλλὰ τῷ θεῷ· οὐδεὶς γὰρ ἀκούει, moreover ὁ νοῦς

either on their own minds or on those of their auditors, for each speaker would understand only his own address, and the hearers would understand and listen to that address only which was in their own tongue. To an onlooker, however, to whom *all* the languages were strange, the speakers would have very much the appearance of men intoxicated or mad. In this way, therefore, the statement of Luke may be easily reconciled with the supposition, that the gift of tongues was a faculty of actually speaking in a foreign language. Dr. B.'s *second* difficulty arises from what is said in ch. xiv. ver. 2, of this epistle; but this presents no real difficulty, if we suppose that those who possessed this gift could exercise it when they chose; as, in that case, it is quite conceivable that the apostle may be here rebuking an unseasonable and ostentatious display of the gift, when no foreigners were present. As regards the *ἑρμηνεία*, there was no need, certainly, for it, as a spiritual gift, to the foreigners in whose language the person who had the gift of tongues spoke, but it was needed for the sake of those who were present during his address, and who did not understand the language in which he spoke.—Dr. B.'s *third* difficulty I confess I do not understand. I can see no comparison or contrast whatever between the *tongues* and the *voices* in the verse referred to. The statement of the apostle is simply this: there are many languages in the world, and all of them are significant; but if I do not understand them, of what use is their significancy to me? I can see nothing in this inconsistent with the supposition that the gift of tongues was the power of speaking foreign languages, but rather the contrary.—With regard to Dr. B.'s last difficulty, I remark, that though the apostle does not expressly say that the gift ought never to be exercised, except when foreigners were pre-

ἄκαρπός ἐστιν. By a state of such exstasy, the spiritual life of the speaker himself might be advanced, and so *mediately*, perhaps, also his efficiency for his own advantage and that of the church *beyond* this state; but the proper and true use for himself and the church, could only then be reached when what he spoke in glosses was *understood*. If, then the λαλεῖν γλώσσαις was to bring forth any advantage, it was necessary either that his own consciousness should return (xiv. 13), or that some other, to whom the gift of the understanding of these glosses belonged as his part, but who was not thereby thrown into an exstasy, should be present, in order that either the speaker himself, or the person last

sent, this is plainly implied in the whole of his reasoning. It is further to be borne in mind that he was addressing himself to the consciences of persons who *knew* that this was the condition of its exercise, and that to exercise it without this was wrong. Indeed the whole of the 14th chapter is more connected and easily explicable, on the supposition that this condition was taken for granted, than if we adopt Dr. Billroth's view. The permission to two or three would thus rest on the condition that foreigners were present, and the interpretation required would be for the sake of the body of the assembly. Not more than three were to speak with tongues, as not more than three were to prophesy (ver. 29), that too much time might not be given to one class of exercises.

There seems, then, no really serious difficulty in the way of the old mode of viewing this charisma; and there can be no question as to its superiority in point of propriety and rationality to every one that has been substituted for it. Dr. B.'s own theory is far too fantastic to require serious refutation.—T.R.]

mentioned, might expound the meaning of the otherwise unintelligible address to the hearers, (xiv. 5, 27, &c.). The *ἑρμηνεία γλωσσῶν*, thus belonged to what Neander not unsuitably calls the “receptive or critical powers.”

12. In what follows, the apostle, in order to show more clearly that in the church *different* spiritual gifts were requisite, and, consequently, that no one should esteem himself above another on account of his peculiar gift, brings in an illustration borrowed from the organic human body, in which, while each member has its own peculiar distinction, the good of the whole is, at the same time, and by that very means, promoted. Throughout the whole passage there lies involved the notion that not the undistinguishable, but the One, resulting from antithesis, is the only true and living.

οὗτω καὶ ὁ Χριστός.—Christ is here put for the church, of which he is the head, and which he pervades with his spirit. *Chrysostom*: “It was to have been expected that he would have said, *so also is the church*, (for to this his inference relates), but in place of this he puts *Christ*, to elevate his discourse, and excite greater attention. For what he says is this: *so also is the body of Christ which is the church*; for as the body and the head form one man, so he affirms the church and Christ to be one. Wherefore he puts Christ in place of the church, so calling his body. As then, he says, our body is one, though composed of many parts, so in the church we

are all one ; for though it consist of many members, yet these many become one body.^a

13. εἴτε Ἰουδαῖοι, εἴτε Ἕλληνες κ. τ. λ.—In the church all must be alike, however different their condition may have been *previously*: How much less then ought the necessary diversity of gifts *within* the church to give occasion for strife. καὶ πάντες εἰς ἓν πνεῦμα ἐποτίσθημεν.—It appears, on the whole, better to read, with Lachmann, simply ἓν πνεῦμα: We all have been given to drink of the one Spirit (as above iii. 2, γάλα ὑμᾶς ἐπότισα). The words cannot well be referred to baptism, but respect rather the further nourishment and improvement in Christianity, (see iii. 6, 7, 8,) by the Holy Spirit, who ever renews himself within each Christian.^b There is thus no reference, as many interpreters imagine, to the Lord's Supper alone; but the *collective* means of grace and blessings of Christianity are included, by the use of which the Christian is spiritually nourished.

^a διὸν εἰπῶν, οὕτω καὶ ἡ ἐκκλησία (τοῦτο γὰρ ἀκόλουθον ἦν), τοῦτο μὲν οὐ φησιν, ἀντ' ἐκείνης δὲ τὸν Χριστὸν τίθῃσι εἰς ὕψος ἀνάγων τὸν λόγον καὶ μυζήσας τὸν ἀκρατὴν ἐντρέπων. ὃ δὲ λίγῃ τοῦτό ἐστιν· οὕτω καὶ τοῦ Χριστοῦ τὸ σῶμα, ὅπερ ἐστὶν ἡ ἐκκλησία. καθάπερ γὰρ καὶ σῶμα καὶ κεφαλὴ εἰς ἓστιν ἄνθρωπος, οὕτω τὴν ἐκκλησίαν καὶ τὸν Χριστὸν ἵν' ἴψῃσιν εἶναι. διὸ καὶ τὸν Χρ. ἀντὶ τῆς ἐκκλησίας τίθειαι τὸ σῶμα αὐτοῦ οὕτως ὀνομάζων. ὥσπερ οὖν, φησιν, ἵν' τί ἐστὶ τὸ ἡμέτερον σῶμα, εἰ καὶ ἐκ πολλῶν σύγκυται, οἶτω καὶ ἡ ἐκκλησία ἵν' εἰ πάντες ἰσμίν· εἰ γὰρ καὶ ἐκ πολλῶν αὕτη σύγκυται μελῶν, ἀλλὰ τὰ πολλὰ ταῦτα ἓ, γίνεται σῶμα.

^b The aorist ἐποτίσθημεν offers no objection to this interpretation; it stands like ἔπιον x. 3. Of an act, indeed, in *itself*

15. *ὅτι οὐκ εἰμι χεῖρ*.—Some (among the most recent De Wette) view the *ὅτι* as introductory of the *oratio directa*; but, as this is not usual with Paul, I prefer rendering it *because*.—*οὐκ εἰμι ἐκ τοῦ σώματος*.—The member is supposed to say this, as intimating that it is not to be made subservient to the whole.—*οὐ παρὰ τοῦτο οὐκ ἔστιν ἐκ τοῦ σώματος*.—The point of interrogation which Griesbach places here is quite incorrect, as it would make the meaning the very reverse of what Paul intends. The sense is: so is it not on that account (*viz.* because it is not the hand) no part of the body. Winer, p. 416.^a On *παρά*, see Winer, p. 342.^b

17. *ποῦ ἡ ἀκοή*;—We must supply “which is nevertheless also necessary.”

22. *ἀσθενέστερα*.—This seems to refer to the eyes, ears, and the like.

23. *ἀτιμότερα*.—Some think that by this word the same members which are afterwards styled *τὰ ἀσχή-*

continual, and often occurring, this view would not be adduced; but it would only be said of it generally *that* it happened.

^a [“In this passage the words *οὐκ ἔστιν* form one idea, which is negated by the preceding *οὐ*, so that the meaning is: nevertheless on that account, it is of the body (belongs to it).”—*Gr. d. N. T.*—TR.]

^b [“In one instance *παρά* stands for the reason of a thing; 1 Cor. xii. 15, *παρὰ τοῦτο*, *therefore*, *prop.* by all this, since it is so with this (Buttmann *ad Demosthen. Mid.* p. 181. Plutarch, *Camill.* 28); in Lat. *propter* (from *prope*, *comp.* *propter flumen*) is, as is well known, the causal-preposition.”—*Gr. d. N. T.*—TR.]

μονα are denoted. Others refer it to the feet. *Theodoret*: "The feet seem to be the more un-honoured parts of the body; but even of these we take great care, covering them with sandals."^a

καὶ τὰ ἀσχήμονα ἡμῶν ἐνδοξήμοσύνην περισσοτέραν ἔχουσιν.
—*Chrysostom*: "What seems to us less honourable in us than the genital organs? and yet they enjoy more abundant honour. Even the poorest persons, though every other part of the body should be bare, would not endure that these should be exposed!"^b

24. τῷ ὑστεροῦντι περισσοτέραν δοῦς τιμὴν.—The word ὑστεροῦντι seems to relate as well to the above-mentioned ἀσθενέστερα, as to the ἀσχήμονα.—περισσοτέραν δοῦς τιμὴν—that is, inasmuch as they are the most necessary and important. We thus are enabled to dispense with *Theodoret's* far-fetched interpretation.

27. ἐκ μέρους.—*Luther* translates "ein jeglicher nach seinem Theil, Each individual according to his own part." This would suit well enough, especially in connection with what follows; but *Er. Schmid* has already justly remarked against it, "per se phrasis ἐκ μέρους non distributivam, sed divisivam vel sejun-

^a ἀτιμότεραι τῶν τοῦ σώματος μερίων εἶναι δοκοῦσιν οἱ πόδες. ἀλλὰ καὶ τούτων πολλὰν ποιούμεθα πρόνοιαν, τοῖς ὑποδήμασιν αὐτοὺς συγκυλίσσομεν. —

^b τί τῶν μερίων τῶν γυναικῶν ἀτιμότερον ἐν ἡμῖν εἶναι δοκεῖ; ἀλλ' ὅμως πλείονος ἀπολαύει τιμῆς. καὶ οἱ σφῆδρα τίηται, καὶ τὸ λοιπὸν γυναιὸν ἔχουσι σῶμα, οὐκ ἂν ἀνάσχοιτο ἐκείνα τὰ μίλη διῆκει γυναικά.

tivam significationem habet, multumque differt a phrasi κατὰ μέρος, particulatim." I therefore prefer, with Wahl, (I. p. 462 and II. p. 60) explaining *ἐκ μέρους* by *si ex partibus fit aestimatio*, so that the meaning shall be: *As a whole* ye are the body of Christ, *individually*, ye are members. The view of Chrysostom, who thinks that it is here intimated that the Corinthian church were only a portion of the whole body of Christians, is out of place; for such a notion does not pertain to the argumentation of the apostle. The reading *ἐκ μέλους*, VULG. "*de membro*," i. e. *ita, ut membrum ex membro pendeat*, though good enough as to the meaning it gives, is indebted for its existence only to the difficulty of the genuine reading.

28. Καὶ οὕς μὲν κ. τ. λ.—The apostle should properly have followed this by οὕς δέ, but since he was about to express the arrangement of the ranks by numerals, he neglects this construction and proceeds with simple numerals. It is moreover not strange that the different gifts of the Spirit and their possessors are used promiscuously, since for the latter there was not always an appropriate appellation.—ἀντιλήψεις.—Neander, p. 121: The gift of the manifold ministrations that were required for the management of the business of the church, such as almsgiving, visiting the sick, &c. See Rom. xii. 7. διακονία.—κυβερνήσεις.—The gift of governing the church, as ἐπίσκοπος or πρεσβύτερος, see Rom. xii. 8, ὁ προϊστάμενος.

29. The point of interrogation after *δυνάμεις*, I would, for clearness' sake, change into a comma, as this word is unquestionably the accusative, governed by the following *ἔχουσιν*.

31. The majority represent the transition thus : (Very different are the gifts) : be ardent, however, (especially) after the best, i. e. after those which contribute most to the edification of the church ; consequently not so much after the *λαλεῖν γλώσσαις*, as after the *προφητεύειν*. In this case, what follows must be understood thus :—Thereto (to the attainment of this) will I show you the way : ye must above every thing else, be guided by love, for then would ye look not at the showy gifts, but at such as are really salutary to the church. All this, however, does not hang very well together, and, in the following chapter, the best gifts themselves, such as the *προφητεία*, are underrated in comparison with love. Hence I am of opinion, that by the words *τὰ χαρίσματα τὰ κρείττονα*, are intended *the fruits arising out of love*, (xiii. 4, sqq.) These cannot indeed be termed in themselves *χαρίσματα*, so as to be coordinated with the other *χαρίσματα*, but, Paul terms them so in a general and higher sense. The *κρείττονα*, is thus well explained, as “ better than all those mentioned,” viz. the peculiar *charismata*.

καὶ ἔτι καθ' ὑπερβολὴν ὁδὸν ὑμῶν δείκνυμι.—Most interpreters take the words *καθ' ὑπερβολὴν ὁδὸν* together, and explain them, “ a more excellent way.” But even granting that this is grammatically possible, since

the substantive stands without the article, (see Winer p. 121, 4;^a although even in this case, such an adjective could hardly have stood *before* the substantive), yet it appears better to join the phrase καὶ ὑπερβολήν, with the verb thus: I will show you in a superabundant manner a way thither, i. e. in a manner which, as the best, is sure of your adoption, viz. by setting before your eyes the supreme excellence of love. The ἔτι is thus equivalent to *insuper*. Still better, however, is the latter explained, if we take with Grotius καὶ ὑπ. in the sense of *ex superabundanti*:—though that is superfluous.^b

CHAPTER XIII.

1. ταῖς γλώσσαις τῶν ἀνθρώπων καὶ τῶν ἀγγέλων.—An hyperbolical expression, for “with all possible

^a [“When a qualification or definition is added to an inarticulated leading substantive, it also is without the article; as 1 Tim. iv. 3. *eis μετάληψιν μετὰ εὐχαριστίας*, &c.”—*Gr. d. N. T.* See also Biblical Cab. No. X. p. 49, Note 1.—*TR.*]

^b [“The closing verse of this chapter finds its comment in chapter xiv. 1. According to it the *χαρίσματα τὰ κρείττονα* cannot, as Billroth thinks, be the fruits springing from love, but are the higher gifts, in contrast with those that are merely showy, especially the *προφητεῖαι*. . . . Καὶ ὑπερβολὴν ἰδὼν is to be taken together as *viam eminentiorem*, viz. the seeking of the best gifts. To join καὶ ὑπ. with the verb, as Billroth does, appears to me unsuitable, for the ὑπερβολή lies not in the showing but in the way. This phrase always precedes the substantive whose meaning it is intended to strengthen.” *Olshausen.*—*TR.*]

tongues." Comp. iv. 9.—*Theodoret* :—" Being about to make an examination, he places first the gift of tongues, because this appeared to them greater than the others."^a

2. ὥστε ὄρη μεθιστάνειν.—An hyperbole, for " the making possible what appears impossible." See the Commentators on Matt. xvii. 20, and xxi. 21.

3. No work has any worth *in itself*, if the motive by which it is prompted be not love.

6. συγχαίρει δὲ τῇ ἀληθείᾳ.—Wahl II. p. 498, thinks that the σύν in συγχαίρει, simply augments the force of the verb, so as to make the meaning, " to enjoy one's self heartily and fully ;" but I prefer retaining the fundamental meaning. The word ἀλήθεια appears here to be in antithesis to ἀδικία, and to mean the truth in so far as it shews itself *practically as the right*, and the meaning to be, love rejoices, when the truth, the right prevails, with (those, to wit, who hold the right.) *Chrysostom* :—" It rejoices not in iniquity ; that is, it does not exult over those that suffer wrongfully, and not only so, but what is much greater, it rejoices with the truth ; it exults, I say, with those that experience good ; as Paul enjoins, (Rom. xii. 15), to weep with those that weep, and to rejoice with those that rejoice."^b

^a Πρῶτον ἀπάντων εἰδοὺς τὴν ταριξίαν ποιούμενος τὸ χάρισμα τῶν γλωσσῶν, ἵνα δὴ τοῦτο παρ' αὐτοῖς ἰδοὺς μίζον εἶναι τῶν ἄλλων.

^b οὐ χαίρει ἐπὶ τῇ ἀδικίᾳ· τουτίστιν, οὐκ ἐφῆδεται τοῖς κακῶς πάσχουσιν· καὶ οὐ τοῦτο μόνον, ἀλλὰ καὶ ὁ πολλὴ μίζον ἔστι, συγχαίρει τῇ ἀληθείᾳ· συνήδεται. φησι, τοῖς ὑδοκίμουσιν· ὁ λόγος Παύλου (Rom. xii. 15), χαίρειν μετὰ χαίρόντων, καὶ κλαίειν μετὰ κλαίοντων.

7. πάντα σέβει—ix. 12^a.—πάντα πιστεύει.—The πάντα relates here, as before, with σέβει, to the pretensions which each makes, and especially in this instance, to those made by another: It believes readily whatever another advances for himself; it is not distrustful.—πάντα ἐλπίζει.—It hopes all good of others.

8. Ἡ ἀγάπη οὐδέποτε ἐκπίπτει εἴτε δὲ κ. τ. λ.—The worth of love is ever-during; it is not temporal and relative; but it is otherwise with the gifts of the Spirit, for a time is coming when no less prophecies than tongues and knowledge shall cease, retiring before the approach of a more perfect state. Of the whole of this description, the foundation lies in the truth, partly that our knowledge of the individual, *as such*, is only one-sided and limited (ἐκ μέρους γινώσκωμεν), and that we approach to perfection in proportion as we advance in the kingdom of God; partly that this earthly life is not the last, but that beyond it the knowledge of the Spirit shall become ever more copious and more profound.

11. Ὅτε ἤμην νήπιος κ. τ. λ.—The apostle compares the present state, in its relation to that which is to come, with the state of imperfection in which the knowledge of a child is shut up, compared with that of a full-grown man. He carries forward this comparison through this and the following verses, in or-

^b These words may, nevertheless, here mean, perhaps, "It covers all unrighteousness, *tacendo tolerat*," as some of the interpreters have already proposed.

der that he may the more impressively show the Corinthians, who over-valued the miraculous gifts, their merely relative worth.

12. δι' ἰσόπτρου.—De Wette translates this “by means of a mirror.” It is better, however, to translate it, *through* a mirror, in the same sense in which we say *in* a mirror; properly considered we see through the surface to the reflected image apparently standing behind it.—ἐν αἰνίγματι.—Adverbially used: in an enigmatical, obscure manner. This refers properly not to the seeing subject, but to the object that is represented in an enigmatical manner. *Chrysostom*:—“Moreover, since the mirror presents the object seen as it happens, he has added, ἐν αἰνίγματι, in order to show, in a peculiarly forcible manner, the great imperfection of our present knowledge.”^a

τότε δὲ πρόσωπον πρὸς πρόσωπον.—Τότε: ὅταν ἔλθῃ τὸ εἶλεῖον. The mode of expression, πρόσωπον πρ. πρ. is formed after the Hebrew. The LXX. translate thus (Gen. xxxii. 31,) the words עָנַף לְעָנַף עָנַף.

Comp. Numb. xii. 8. Paul intends the same here as he has expressed in 2 Cor. v. 7 (probably also from Numb. xii. 8), by διὰ ἰδδους:—Immediately on our entrance into the heavenly kingdom we shall behold the true nature of things.

τότε δὲ ἐπιγνώσομαι, καθὼς καὶ ἐπεγνώσθην.—Winer, p. 216, following Noesselt, explains these words thus: Then shall we know every thing perfectly,

^a ὅσα ἰσχυρὰ τὰ ἰσοπτερον παρίστανται τὰ ἐκείμινον ἰσχυρὰ, ἐκείνη γὰρ ἐν αἰνίγματι μὲν ὑπερβαλῆς διὰ τὸν μαρτυροῦν τὴν παροῦσαν γνώσιν.

(not *ἐκ μέρους* nor *ἐν αἰνίγματι*,) even as perfectly as God knows us. In itself this interpretation is good enough; but when we compare this passage with others, such as 1 Cor. viii. 3, and Gal. iv. 9, where another relation is set forth between *γινώσκειν* and *γινώσκεισθαι*, we are led to propose an analagous interpretation here, thus: Now my knowledge is imperfect, (in so far as my activity in the knowledge of God lags behind his activity in me,) but then there shall be a perfect unity (identity) of knowledge, in so far as it proceeds from God, and in so far as it proceeds from me. See Notes on ch. ii. 10; viii. 3. *Chrysostom*:—"Dost thou see how by a two-fold statement he pulls down their pride? viz., that their knowledge is partial, and that even that they have not from themselves. For he says, I did not know him, but he knew me. As then he knew me, *and himself now first approached to me, so shall I approach to him then much more than now.* For he that sits in darkness, so long as he sees not the sun, does not himself apprehend the beauty of the radiance, but the latter displays itself when it shines, and he, when he perceives the lustre, thenceforward follows the light. Such is the *καθώς και ἐπεγνώσθη* not that we shall know him as he knows us, but that, as he has now approached to us, so shall we in turn adhere to him, and shall know many things that are now unrevealed, and enjoy that most blessed fellowship and wisdom."^a

^a εἶδεις πῶς διπλῇ τὸ φύσημα αὐτῶν κατίσπασιν· ὅτι καὶ μισρὴ ἡ γνῶσις, καὶ οὐδὲ ταύτην οὐκαθὶν ἔχουσιν. οὐ γὰρ ἰγὼ αὐτὸν ἔγνω, ἀλλ'

13. *Νυνὶ δὲ μένει κ. τ. λ.* This verse may be viewed in two entirely different ways, according as *νυνὶ* is taken as a particle of *time* or of *inference*. The former view is followed by Chrysostom, and the majority of the Interpreters. According to them the meaning is: Now, however, remain faith, hope, love; but love is the greatest among them, (inasmuch as it endures also in the future life, where what is now believed will appear, what is hoped for will be enjoyed, and where, consequently, faith and hope cease.) But, to reason thus, does not lie in the way of the apostle's object. Had he intended to set forth the duration of love, not for the *present* time, but for all times, he would not have contrasted this with faith and hope, but the spiritual gifts. Were *νυνὶ* a time-particle, it would not be easy to see why faith and hope are mentioned. Hence it appears much better to take the word as an inference-particle, as in v. 11, and frequently; and to give the meaning thus: Accordingly, (such being the circumstances of the case, since all these gifts shall pass away,)

αὐτοὶς μὲ ἰσχυρίσιν, φησιν· ὥστε οὐκ αὐτοὶς μὲ ἔγω, πρότερος νῦν καὶ αὐτοὶς μοι ἐπιδραμῖν, οὕτως ἐγὼ αὐτῶ ἐπιδραμοῦμαι τότε πολλῶ μιν ζήνως, ἢ νῦν. καὶ γὰρ ὁ ἐν σκότῃ καθήμενος, ἴσως μὲν ἂν μὴ βλέπῃ τὸν ἥλιον, οὐκ αὐτοὶς ἐπιτρέχει τῷ πάλλιν τῆς ἀπείρου, ἀλλ' ἐκείνη δεικνυσὶν ἑαυτὴν, ἐκιδὼν λάμψιν· ὅταν δὲ αὐτῆς δέξηται τὴν αὐγὴν, τότε καὶ αὐτοὶς λοιπὸν διώκει τὸ φῶς. τοῦτο οὖν ἔστι τὸ καθὼς καὶ ἰσχυρίσιν· οὐχ ὅτι οὕτως αὐτὸν εἰσόμεθα, καθὼς αὐτοὶς ἡμεῖς, ἀλλ' ὅτι, ὥστε αὐτοὶς ἡμῖν ἐπιδραμῖν νῦν, οὕτω καὶ ἡμεῖς αὐτοὶς ἐπιδραμῖν αὐτοῦ τότε, καὶ πολλὰ τῶν νῦν ἀπορήτων εἰσόμεθα, καὶ τῆς μακαριότητος ἐκείνης ἀπολαύσομεν ὁμιλίας καὶ σοφίας.

there remain (οὐδὲ ποτε ἐκπίπτει, ver. 7, οὐ καταργηθήσεται,) Faith, hope, love, and among these three remanent virtues, the greatest is love. From this interpretation it may be asked,

1. How can Paul say that faith and love also remain? Answer; Inasmuch as their substance is eternal, and never passes away; for the more perfect knowledge, and the fulfilment of hope, *annihilate* not (οὐ καταργεῖ,) faith and hope, but only exhibit so much the more clearly their truth and worth; whilst, as Paul declares, the charismata shall be annihilated—completely abolished, (καταργηθήσονται.) *Photius ap. Oecumenium*: “ Faith and love abide, whilst the other charismata cease, not only in this world, but also still more in that which is to come; for then how truly shall the saints enjoy the peaceful and the fraternal, the pure and the stable! And *faith*, in like manner; for then shall we banquet on a clearer and more perfect view of him, the desired. And perhaps one might say, that even *hope* then remains, for the things hoped for shall then be possessed, and hope shall no more disappoint those that indulge it.”^a *Grotius*:—“ μένει is op-

^a Ἡ πίστις καὶ ἡ ἀγάπη οὐ μένει ἐν τῷ νῦν αἰῶνι, τῶν ἄλλων χαρισμάτων παυομένην, διαμενούσιν, ἀλλὰ πολλῶν πλείον καὶ ἐν τῷ μέλλοντι. τότε γὰρ ὡς ἀληθῶς τοῖς ἁγίοις τὸ εἰρηνικὸν καὶ φιλόλληλον, καθαρὸν καὶ ἀστασίαστον. Καὶ ἡ πίστις δι' ὁμοίως. Τότε γὰρ λαμπρότερον καὶ τιμιώτερον ἴσται ἰσχυρῶς τῇ θιωρίᾳ τοῦ παθουμένου. τὴν δὲ ἐλπίδα ὡς τις ἴσως ἔτι τότε παρῆναι, ὡς τῶν ἐλπιουσίντων ἤδη παρόντων καὶ μὴδὲν διαψύσασαι τοὺς ἐλπικίτας.

posed to that which he has said *καταργηθήσεται*. But how shall they remain in another age? Why, in the same way in which the rock followed the Israelites with its influence; above ch. x. 4. So works follow the dead, Apoc. xiv. 13. Faith, hope, love, shall receive reward, 2 Tim. iv. 7, 8.^a

2. How is love called greater than faith and hope? Answer; Inasmuch as it produces all the aforementioned fruits—inasmuch as it confines not itself to the individual, but exerts itself for the salvation of those around, (see *μειζων* xiv. 5.) That Paul had this in view is shown by the entire connection of this section, in which, above every thing else, he insists upon the *edification* of the church. The love which promotes this is not *without* faith and hope, but is that which in Gal. v. 6, is called *πίστις δι' ἀγάπης ἐνεργουμένη*,—the realization of a truly Christian life in its practical bearings.

μειζων δὲ τούτων.—On this comparative, see Winer, p. 199.^b

^a *μῖνι* oppositum est ei quod dixit *καταργηθήσεται*. Sed quomodo manebunt in altero aevo? Nempe eo modo, quo rupes Israelitas sequebatur effectui suo, supra x. 4. Sic mortuos sequuntur opera, Apoc. xiv. 13. Fides, spes, dilectio praemium habebunt 2 Tim. iv. 7, 8.

^b [" In 1 Cor. xiii. 13, as well as in Matt. xviii. 1, the comparative appears to stand in its proper place, for, in both cases, there is only a comparison between two things: *μειζων τούτων ἢ ἀγάπη* means *greater*, compared with the other two,

CHAPTER XIV.

1. The commencement of this chapter is very closely connected with the preceding; from the excellencies of love therein set forth, it is inferred that the Corinthians ought, with all their might, to strive after its attainment.—*ζηλοῦτε δὲ τὰ πνεύμα, μάλλον δὲ ἵνα προφητεύητε.*—On the *δέ* see Winer, p. 378.^a *Τὰ πνευματικά* are obviously here not the spiritual gifts in general, but the gift of tongues in particular, as formerly observed.

2. *οὐκ ἀνδρώποις λαλεῖ.....μυστήρια.*—Men understand him not, (*οὐδεὶς ἀκούει*) because he has not the command of his intelligent consciousness, the *νοῦς*, which is the medium of intelligence, but only in a state of extacy produced by the Holy Spirit (*ἐν πνεύματι* ver. 2) he speaks things, which to men are mysteries, but which God, who is the searcher of the heart, understands (*λαλεῖ τῷ Θεῷ*). Comp. Rom. viii. 26, 27.

3. If we take the word *οἰκοδομή* here (as well as in ver. 4.) in the most general meaning, we may place a comma after it, and interpret the words *καὶ παρακλησιν καὶ παραμυθίαν* as subdivisions. So Heyden-

πίστις and *ἐλπίς*, (*μεγίστη* would have meant that faith and hope also differed in worth among themselves).—*Gr. d. N. T.—Tr.]*

^a [“The *δέ*, in 1 Cor. xiv. 1, is however:—the *δάκναι* τὴν ἀγάπην must not; however, keep you from the *ζηλοῦν τὰ πν.*”—*Gr. d. N. T.—Tr.]*

reich explains the passage: "*οικοδομή*, the utility which his discourses possess lies in this, that he exhorts his auditors to piety and holiness (*παρακλήσεις*), that he alleviates their grief, rouses and establishes their drooping and afflicted spirit by winning and pleasing addresses, while he puts them in mind of the promises of the gospel, and excites in them a good hope and assured confidence, (*παραμυθία*)."^a In like manner also Grotius. On the other hand Theophylact: "It (prophecy) is both of the Spirit and more useful, (than the gift of tongues) as it edifies those that are not confirmed in the faith, admonishes and excites the more remiss, and encourages the feeble-minded."^b

4. *αὐτὸν οἰκοδομεῖ*.—It may be asked, wherein does this edification consist? Some of the ancients think that the *λαλῶν γλώσσαις* understood himself what he said, but could not communicate it to others. But a perfect conscious intelligence is not to be supposed; for what a man perfectly understands he can convey to others, unless he be prevented by an incapacity for speaking. That this latter was the reason why

^a *οικοδομή*, utilitas, quam sermones illius habent, consistit nempe in eo, ut exhortetur auditores ad pietatem et sanctitatem (*παρακλήσεις*); ut luctum eorum levet, animum labantem atque afflictum erigat et confirmet blanda suavique allocutione, commonefaciens eos de promissionibus evangelii, spem bonam et exploratam fiduciam illis concitans (*παραμυθία*.)

^b *ἰκίνηται καὶ ἐν πνύματι, καὶ ὠφελιμωτέρως τοὺς ἀσθηρίους οἰκοδομεῖ, τοὺς ἡθρομώτους παρακαλεῖται καὶ διηγείρουσα, τοὺς ὀλιγοψύχους παραμυθεύει.*

those who spoke with tongues could not edify the church, will not be for a moment imagined; at any rate, it would be very strange to suppose, that all those who spoke with tongues were persons entirely deprived of the power of expressing themselves in their vernacular tongue, and that on those who enjoyed this power, only one gift, that of the *ἑρμηνεία γλωσσῶν* was bestowed. See also the notes on the words *ὁ νοῦς μου ἄκαρπός ἐστιν*, ver. 14. The *οἰκοδομή* of the *λαλῶν γλ.* seems therefore to have lain in his own state of elevation and extacy—in the vision, which, without his having a clear consciousness of what was shown to him in it, or being able to give to others a correct account of it after it was over, nevertheless elevated himself to new spiritual life.^a

5. *ἐκτὸς εἰ μὴ διερμηνεύη.*—The phrase *ἐκτὸς εἰ μὴ* is pleonastic; it seems to have arisen from the circumstance, that both *ἐκτὸς εἰ* and simply *μὴ* were used indifferently, like the Latin *praeterquam ne* (*dum-*

^a [All this is very far-fetched and fanciful, and ends in an unnecessary mystifying of a very plain subject. The statement of the apostle seems to be simply this, that when a man spoke with tongues, in an assembly of persons who understood only their own mother tongue, his address might be very good, and to himself who understood it, very profitable, but for the rest of the church it was useless. There is nothing in the New Testament to lead us to suppose that any man ever was, or ever can be, edified in Christianity by such means as Dr. B. supposes. Edification is the result of an intelligent apprehension of truth; and would be hindered rather than advanced by such extacies and visions as those supposed in the text.—T.R.]

modo ne) interpretetur. The conjunctive (which occurs also in Lucian *Diall. mort.* 16) is thus less irregular than Winer (p. 243) holds it to be. The subject to *διερμηνεύη* is unquestionably ὁ λαλῶν γλ. for it is clear that sometimes the gift of tongues and that of interpretation, belonged to the same individual, so that the *τοῦς* remained no more ἀκαρπος; see ver. 13, and 15. There is no ground for the opinion, that the subject of this verb is some general word, such as *τίς*; preferable to this would be the opinion that it was ὁ διερμηνευτής, according to the analogy of some modes of speech in the profane writers, such as ἀναγνώσεται, viz. ὁ ἀναγνώστης (see Winer, p. 471);^a but such omissions occur only with very customary forms of speech, and there is no sufficient reason for supposing any such here.

6. Chrysostom, and others with him, put emphasis in this verse upon the first person, imagining that Paul means to say, that not only would not others, but not even would he himself benefit the Corinthians by only speaking with tongues. Heydenreich refers to ver. 18, where the apostle certainly speaks of himself alone; but there is nothing to require us to understand the verse before us in the same way as that. For it is without doubt more natural to suppose, that Paul here again, as is fre-

^a ["The subject of a verb is omitted only in a few cases, such as when it is naturally and of itself understood, the predicate being affirmable, in the nature of things, of only one definite subject, thus: *βρῆνται* (ὁ Ζεὺς), *σαλπίζει* (ὁ σαλπικτής), &c."]—*Gr. d. N. T.*—TR.]

quently the case with him, uses the first person, for the sake of giving vivacity to his language, in reference to a matter which is true of all.

The sense of the whole verse is thus given by Bleek (*Abh.* I. p. 63): Now, however, my brethren, (since the thing is so, that the *διερμηνεύειν* is not joined with the *γλώσσαις λαλεῖν*) were I to come to you speaking with tongues, what should I profit you? Hence, I must speak to you in revelation, or knowledge, in prophecy, or in doctrine." Bleek justly observes, that we must not be induced by the *εἰάν μὴ* to suppose, that by the *λαλεῖν ἐν ἀποκαλύψει* is intended a description of the manner in which the *λαλεῖν γλώσσαις* was to be employed in order to minister edification to the church; for as the *προφητεία* is always elsewhere *co-ordinated* with the *λαλ. γλ.* it cannot here be regarded as forming a special sort and mode of the latter. The words *εἰάν μὴ κ. τ. λ.* contain not an exception to the *whole* *εἰάν ἔλθω.....ὠφελήσω*, but only to *τί ὑμᾶς ὠφελήσω*, so that, conversely, with these latter words they form a whole, which, as a whole, is the apodosis to the protasis *εἰάν ἔλθω.....λαλῶν*.

Further, it is to be observed (see Bleek, p. 64; Neander, p. 116) that the words *ἀποκάλυψις* and *προφητεία* on the one hand, and the words *γνῶσις* and *διδασχὴ* on the other correspond to each other respectively; i. e. there are only two, not four, gifts here referred to: the *ἀποκάλυψις* is the spring whence competency for the *προφητεία*, and the *γνῶσις* that whence competency for the *διδασχὴ* flows. *Neander.* —“The prophet spoke as he was constrained by the

power of the inspiration that came suddenly upon him—by the instantaneous elevation of his higher consciousness—following a light which rose upon him (according to an ἀποκάλυψις); the διδάσκαλοι, as teachers according to Christian knowledge (γνώσις) which they had acquired through a divinely-bestowed energy through the unfolding and working of truth discerned in the divine light.”

7. The apostle now adduces a comparison for the purpose of showing the necessity of *clearness* and *intelligibility* in what was said; for without these qualities, a discourse would fail as entirely of its object as musical instruments would of theirs, if they did not give to their tones διαστολήν, so as to produce a certain melody.

ὁμως τὰ ἄψυχα, φωνὴν διδόντα κ. τ. λ.—The ὁμως will, as regards the sense, be best rendered by *vel*, *even*. This meaning is easily deduced from the proper one *yet*; it is affirmed of an object that, in spite of apparent want of suitability, *yet* this or that may be predicated of it. Thus ὁμως τὰ ἄψυχα stands for τὰ ἄψυχα, καίπερ ἄψυχα; ὁμως. The *yet* refers not as Winer thinks to φωνὴν διδόντα, as if the antithesis were: The dead, yet sounding instrument; but to the whole of what is said of them thus: The dead, sound-giving instrument, though dead, may yet serve for an example.

τὸ ἀλόγιζόμενον ἢ τὸ κιθαριζόμενον.—The ἢ here is not to be emphasized as if the meaning were: How should one distinguish between what is played on the flute and what on the harp; but the meaning of

Paul is: One cannot understand what is meant by that which is played upon the flute or (and) upon the harp. That the words must be so taken is shown by the following verse.

9. διὰ τῆς γλώσσης.—Here γλ. is unquestionably the bodily member, the instrument of speech, as remarked above.

10. The φωναί are here clearly *languages*, as is plain from ver. 11, especially from the words δύναμις (meaning,) and βάρβαρος (a person using a foreign tongue.) The οὐδέν is commonly taken for οὐδεὶς: No rational creature (Bleek) is speechless; (if we retain αὐτῶν, which Lachmann omits, we must explain it by ἀνθρώπων.) But this is very harsh, nor is the meaning of the whole, as thus given, very suitable. I would rather, therefore, refer οὐδέν to what; in a grammatical point of view, lies nearest it, γίνος, thus: No one (kind of language = no language,) is without meaning. The expression φωνὴ ἄφρωνος is formed exactly as βίος ἀβίωτος, and others of the same kind, which are common in the Greek writers; it is an oxymoron like *lingua elinguis*, a language which, in fact, is no language, since it has no meaning. Farther, it is to be observed, that the formula, τοσαῦτα . . . καὶ οὐδέν is used for ὅσα . . . τοσαῦτα, *quot genera linguarum in mundo sunt, tot sensu non carent*. In this way the εἰ τύχοι also is excellently well explained; the meaning "for example" is very precarious. In ch. xv. 37 also, to which those who give this meaning refer, I would rather render "perhaps," (there, indeed, in so far as the meaning is concerned, equivalent to "for example.") Besides, it is not easy to

see why Paul should introduce the comparison here with the phrase "for example." I prefer, therefore, taking *εἰ ῥύχου*, in the same way as *ἵσως* is often used by the Attic writers as an ironically modest formula for a firmer assertion: As many tongues as there are, exactly so many have sense and meaning.

11. On the dative and the *ἐν* (*me judice*), see Winer, p. 330 and 331.^a

12. *ἐπὶ ζηλωταί ἐστε τῶν πνευμάτων*.—*πνεύματα* here may be taken indifferently; either for the *spiritual gifts generally*, (in which case the plural might be regarded as used to designate the different *modes* in which the Spirit manifested himself in men, or, which is still simpler, since, in general, the discourse is of several individuals, (as in Latin they said *horum hominum ingenia*, not *ingenium*,) the one *πνεῦμα* τοῦ may be regarded as so communicating himself to different individuals, that the manifestations of his power in them, may be demoninated each a *πνεῦμα*) or for the *gift of tongues in particular*, to which is elsewhere in this section applied the term *τὰ πνευματικά*. In support of the former view, it may be urged, that it enables us best to explain why Paul should

^a [In regard to relations of a spiritual kind *ἐν* is used "not only of that in which something else spiritually consists, 1 Peter iii. 4; Eph. iv. 3; but also, 1st, of the objects in which a (spiritual) power is operative, 1 Cor. iv. 6, *πάντες ἐν ἡμῖν*, &c.; 2d, of the norm, the standard on which anything is formed, 1 Tim. i. 18; of the judgment, Matt. vii. 2—whence *ἐν ἡμῖν*, according to my judgment, 1 Cor. xiv. 11, is, properly, *with me*, &c."—Gr. d. N. T.—Tr.]

have chosen the word *πρόμαρ* here; viz. to show, that here he did not wish to be understood of the gift of tongues, (*τὰ πνευματικά*), in which case the meaning would be: Since ye so eagerly seek after spiritual gifts, aim that ye may contribute to the edification of the church:—from which the command respecting the use of the gift of tongues naturally follows, viz. that it is to be taken in connection with an interpretation. Heydenreich declares for the second mode of interpretation, probably on account of the analogy with ver. 1, (for the connection of the whole section, to which he refers, is contingent upon that verse,) the meaning given according to which is certainly very good: Since ye so zealously strive after the gift of tongues, aim that ye may abundantly contribute to the edification of the church; i. e. make no use of them which does not tend to this. Only, in this case, the question would arise, why Paul should not have chosen the term *πνευματικῶν* itself.

πρὸς αἰκοδομήν *περισσεύει*.—The *πρ. αἰκ.* seems to belong to *περισσ.* and to be placed at the beginning only for the sake of emphasis. Some have proposed to supply *αὐτῶν* after *περισσεύει*, *laborate, ut ad edificandam ecclesiam illis (domis) abundetis*. Chrysostom: “He does not say that ye may obtain the charismata, but that ye may abound, that is, that ye may possess them plentifully: So far am I from wishing you not to possess them, that I desire you should abound in them, only see that ye employ them

for the common good.”^a But it did not lie in the apostle’s way expressly to declare this here ; consequently I prefer taking *περισσέυητε* *absolutely* as in 2 Cor. i. 5, &c. so as to give the sense thus : In order that ye may be abundant ; *i. e.* may contribute abundantly to edification. So also Bleek.

13. *προσευχίσθω ἵνα διερμηνεύη*.—*Chrysostom* : “ He then shows that the charisma was attainable by them ; for, says he, let him pray, that is, let him plead his own case. For if thou askest earnestly thou shalt receive. Ask therefore to possess not merely the gift of tongues, but that also of interpretation, that thou mayest be useful to all, and mayest not shut up thy gift in thyself alone.”^b *Winer* (p. 384.) views the passage otherwise thus :—Let him pray (in the church) not for the sake of exhibiting his *χάρισμα τῶν γλωσσῶν*, but with the purpose or design of interpreting his prayer. In favour of this interpretation is the circumstance that if we follow it, we shall not be required to take the *προσεύχωμαι* in ver. 14 in a different sense from the *προσευχίσθω* in ver. 13, which by the former mode of interpreta-

^a οὐκ εἶπεν, ἵνα κτήσῃτο τὰ χαρίσματα, ἀλλ', ἵνα περισσέυῃ. τουτίστιν, ἵνα καὶ μετὰ θαυμασίας πολλῆς αὐτὰ ἔχῃ. τοσούτοι γὰρ. ἀπὶ τοῦ μὴ βούλεισθαι ἔχειν ὑμᾶς αὐτὰ, ὅτι καὶ περισσεύειν ὑμᾶς ἐν αὐτοῖς βούλωμαι, μόνον ἂν εἰς τὸ κοιτῇ συμφέρον αὐτὰ μεταχειρίζῃ.

^b Ἐνταῦθα δίδωσιν ἐν αὐτοῖς ὃν τὸ χάρισμα. προσευχίσθω γὰρ, φησι, τουτίστι, τὰ παρ' ἑαυτοῦ εισαγίσθω· καὶ γὰρ ἐὰν σπουδαίως αἰτήσῃ, λήψῃ. αἴτιι τοίνυν μὴ γλώττης ἔχειν χάρισμα μόνον, ἀλλὰ καὶ ἱερηνίας, ἵνα πᾶσιν ἀφίλιμος γίνῃ, καὶ μὴ ἐν ἑαυτῷ μόνῃ κατακλίσῃ τὸ χάρισμα.

tion—the one adopted by almost all the commentators—is required;^a and further, that a correspondence is thereby established between ver. 13 and ver. 15, the *προσεύχομαι τῷ πνεύματι* and the *ψαλῶ τῷ πνεύματι* of the latter corresponding to the first half of the former; and the *προσεύχομαι τῷ νοῦ* and the *ψαλῶ τῷ νοῦ* to its second half.

14. *τὸ πνεῦμά μου προσεύχεται, ὃ δὲ νοῦς μου ἀκαρπὸς ἐστίν.*—Bleek explains *τὸ πνεῦμά μου* by *τὸ πν. τὸ ἐν ἐμοί* the Spirit of God, who possesses the individual, and speaks out of him. This is certainly correct. The thing may be made still plainer, if we say *τὸ πνεῦμά μου* = *τὸ πνεῦμα, τὸ χάρισμα, ὃ ἔχω*. But it may be asked, how is this *πνεῦμα* put in opposition to the *νοῦς*? *Νοῦς* is here the self-conscious intelligent faculty in man,^b—“the faculty of unfolding to one’s self or others, that which is shown by the Spirit in thoughts,” *Neander*. This is distinguished from the *πνεῦμα* or Spirit of God.—*ὃ νοῦς μου ἀκαρπὸς*—These words, Bleek (following Theodoret, who says:—“the fruit of the speaker, is the profit of the hearers; this he

^a At the same time, too much stress must not be laid upon this, for, as Bleek observes, the word *ἐνχαριστίς* is used in ver. 17 in a very different meaning from what it bears in ver. 18.

^b The opinion of Usteri, that *πνεῦμα* here denotes not the *χάρισμα*, but is equivalent to *ἡ ψυχὴ μου καὶ ἰαυτήν*, and that *ὃ νοῦς μου* is used of the objective sense, or matter of the thoughts = *intellectus orationis sive precum mearum*, appears to me quite untenable, as I cannot see how this interpretation can be carried forward to ver. 15 and 19. What could be meant by *προσεύχομαι τῷ νοῦ* and *Θίλω λαλῆσαι διὰ τοῦ νοῦς μου* if *νοῦς* meant “the matter of discourse?”

has expressed in the Epistle to the Romans, when he says, 'that I may have some fruit among you, as also among the other Gentiles,' i. 13. If then, I speak with another tongue, and offer no interpretation to those that are present, I have no fruit, as they receive no benefit,"^a) explains thus: my intellect remains without fruit, viz. for *others*, as it produces no fruit for the church of the Lord. I would rather, however, take the word *ἄκαρπος* still more generally: my *νοῦς* bears no fruit, consequently lies fallow and uncultivated. It is then undetermined *here* for whom it is so, as this is not mentioned till ver. 16. At any rate, we must in no case lay such an emphasis on the words, "for others," as to infer that Paul meant to say, that the person speaking with tongues, understood himself what he said, but could not explain it to others, (see Note on ver. 4.) This does not lie in the words at all. On the contrary, the injury which accrues to the speaker, from the circumstance of the *νοῦς* being dormant during the speaking with tongues, though not expressly declared as Chrysostom thinks, is by no means excluded.

15. *τί οὖν ἐστὶ;*—What follows from this? Properly: *quae est igitur res*, how stands the case in question? (so that there is no need here for supplying with Heydenreich *πρακτικόν*.)—*προσεύχομαι τῷ νοῖ*.—The dative *νοῖ*, is not, as Heydenreich supposes, da-

^a *καρπὸς τοῦ λόγου ἢ ἀφίλιμα τῶν ἀκούοντων. τοῦτο καὶ ἐν τῇ πρὸς Ῥωμαίους (i. 13), ἔρχεται, ἵνα τινὰ καρπὸν σχῶ καὶ ἐν ὑμῖν, καθὼς καὶ τοῖς λαοῖς ἵστημι. ἑτέρα τοῖνυ γλώττῃ διαλεγόμενος, καὶ τοῖς παροῦσι μὴ προσφέρων τὴν ἑρμηνείαν, οὐδὲν ἔχω καρπὸν, ὅσων ἐκείνοι μὴ δεχόμενοι.*

tivus commodi, but, like *πνεύματι*, *dat. instrumenti*, and the meaning is: I will also so pray that consciousness shall be exercised thereby; (comp. *διὰ τοῦ νοός*, ver. 19.)

16. *τῷ πνεύματι*—*but* with the Spirit, i. e. *ἐν γλώσσῃ*, comp. ver. 19, where the latter phrase is placed in antithesis to *διὰ τοῦ νοός*, as quite synonymous with the phrase before us.—*ὁ ἀναπληρῶν τὸν τόπον τοῦ ἰδιώτου*.—Many interpreters have explained *τόπος* here of a particular situation in the place where they assembled for divine worship, in which they have supposed that the *ἰδιῶται*, which word, they think, is intended to denote “uneducated people, persons of the common sort,” were accustomed to sit. But such were certainly not found in the primitive churches, nor had a difference of rank any influence upon the place which each assumed in their meetings. Besides, the above is not a correct explanation of the word *ἰδιώτης*. For, a speaking in glosses was as unintelligible, without an interpretation, to the best educated in the church, nay even to the *ἐπίσκοπος*, as to the most illiterate; and further, to explain this word of uneducated persons does not accord with what Paul says immediately after *πᾶς ἐπεὶ τὸ ἀμήν*; for this Amen was uttered by *all* the hearers of a discourse, in order to indicate, by this term of confirmation or assent to what had been said, that the speaker had spoken not for himself only but in the name of all (*Justin Martyr* : *πᾶς ὁ παρὼν λαὸς ἐστυφημεὶ λέγων ἀμήν*). I believe, therefore, that by *ἰδιῶται* are meant the collective body of Christians who were present, and who are called

ιδιώται imperiti, because they did not understand the glosses. Wolf remarks very correctly: "*Ἰδιώτην* here I prefer understanding of one unskilled, rather than of one who was a laic or private person; for that this is the meaning of the word elsewhere no one will deny. See Suicer, *tom. I. p. 1438*. That this meaning obtains here I am farther persuaded, from the circumstance, that in the infancy of the church there were doubtless some among the very teachers who were without the gift of tongues. These, consequently, were in so far as much *ιδιώται* as others."^a—The ἀναπληροῦν τὸν τόπον τινός is a mode of expression formed after the Hebrew מִלֵּא

בְּמִקְוֵה to be in some one's situation (see Buxtorf *Lex. Talm.*). If, now, we take *ιδιώτης* in the sense proposed, it will be explained why Paul should have chosen this fuller description instead of the simple *ὁ ιδιώτης*, for the hearers *generally* could not receive the appellation of *ιδιώται* as a standing appellation, but only in the case in question.—Respecting the words εὐλογεῖν and εὐχαριστία, Beza suggests that they may refer to the blessing and thanksgiving connected with the administration of the Supper, and this the

^a *Ἰδιώτην* h. l. de imperito, quam de laico aut privato accipere malim. Hanc enim vocis illius notionem alibi esse nemo negaverit. Lege Suicerum *tom. I. p. 1438*. Hoc vero loco etiam obtinere vel ideo mihi persuadeo, quod inter doctores ipsos nascentis ecclesiae procul dubio erant, qui dono linguarum essent destituti. Hi itaque in tantum cum aliis erant *ιδιώται*.

more, that in the passage above quoted from Justin, where mention is made of the people's saying Amen, it is of the Supper that he is writing; and besides, the phrase itself may very appropriately be applied to this ordinance. But since Paul says nothing of this expressly, and as εὐλογεῖν τὸν Θεόν and εὐχαριστία are elsewhere used quite generally of the ascription of praise and thanksgiving to God, the supposition of Beza does not appear necessary.

18. On λαλῶν see Winer, p. 284 and 433.^a

19. On θείῳ, ἢ *malo quam*, see Wahl, I. 694.^b

20 The meaning is: Do not renounce an intelligent acquaintance with Christianity, such as may be diffused through the church by means of the προφητεία, for the sake of the much less perfect speakings with tongues. Be like children, not in want of insight, but in the innocency of your hearts.

21. The meaning: Otherwise ye shall place yourselves voluntarily and thoughtlessly in the condition which in the Old Testament is set forth as a condition of punishment, where God's speaking to his people in a language they do not understand, is described as a mark of his displeasure. The passage referred to is that in Isaiah xxviii. 11, 12; but the quotation is very free, as there the whole is uttered in quite a different connection.—'Εν τῷ νόμῳ.—Νόμος means here the Old Testament, not the Pen-

^a [See also Bib. Cab. No. X. p. 189.—Tr.]

^b [See also Robinson's *Lexicon to the New Testament*, under θείῳ, *b*. Edinburgh: Thomas Clark, 1837.—Tr.]

tateuch, and so it is often used; see John x. 34; xv. 25.

22. Some interpreters think that Paul intends here to indicate the *object* for which tongues were given to the Corinthian and other primitive churches, namely, as miraculous signs to impress upon unbelievers the truth of Christianity. In this opinion Bleek also accords. But the word *ἀπίστος* is against this interpretation, for here it denotes, as Neander has correctly remarked, p. 117, note, "The stiff-necked unbeliever, who was quite unsusceptible of the faith, the *infidelem privative*." That such are intended is clear from the words of the verse, ἡ δὲ προφητεία οὐ τοῖς ἀπίστοις. For, in verse 24, it is expressly said that to the *ἀπίστος*, that is *there*, to the person who has not yet believed, but who is, nevertheless, susceptible of the faith, the *infidelis negative*, the *προφητεία* is highly advantageous. Hence I take *ἐπιμὴν* (as also the connection with verse 21 suggests) to be a *sign of punishment*; and I regard Paul as warning the Corinthians against thoughtlessly favouring a state of things which in the Old Testament is described as a token of punishment; i. e. against speaking with tongues *without an interpretation*; for the speaking with tongues he does not forbid in itself, but only when it is not understood, as then it becomes the same as what is referred to in the Old Testament by God's speaking to the Jewish nation in languages they did not understand.^a

* ["Paul here takes up another point—the furthering of

ἡ δὲ προφητεία οὐ τοῖς ἀπίστοις, ἀλλὰ τοῖς πιστεύουσιν.—

We must not here again supply *εἰς σημεῖον ἔστιν*, but simply *ἔστιν* as in vi. 13:—Prophecy, however, is not for the stiff-necked infidels (to such it is of no bene-

the individual's spiritual life. He exhorts his readers to increase in understanding, and to examine in what relation the gifts stand to each other; they must advance in seeking the higher gifts. The *γλώσσαι λαλῶν* is a gift for children in the spirit, prophecy for men. The Holy Scriptures, in referring to the gift of tongues, speak of it as having only a subordinate use. It can be only a means of arousing the unbelieving—a sign to guide them to the mighty power existent in the church; but to the church itself—to the believers—prophecy alone can bring a true blessing. Of this very difficult passage, another view has been given by Neander and Billroth, according to which the passage is to be so understood that *ἀπιστοι* is to be taken as referring to the obstinately disbelieving, not to those merely not believing who may yet believe; on the other hand, in ver. 24, it is to be taken in the latter sense. Stress is also laid on the words of the quotation, and *εἰς σημεῖον* is taken in the sense of 'a sign of punishment,' &c. This interpretation appears to be favoured, 1st, by the fact that, in the quotation, there appears to lie a denunciation which is thus retained; and, 2dly, that it makes ver. 23 fit in better, since there the charisma of tongues is represented as having at first a tendency to stumble and offend the unbelieving. But the objections to this view are stronger than these arguments in its favour; 1st, The change of meaning in the word *ἀπιστοι* has unquestionably something harsh in it; had such been intended, some intimation would have been given, as the passage would have otherwise been liable to misinterpretation; 2dly, Had it been the divine intention to make the speaking with tongues a means of punishment for the stiff-necked infidel, then the apostle directly sought to contravene, by his directions, the divine purpose. Had it

fit), but for those that already believe (that they may be advanced in Christianity). The thought which Paul wishes to express is not very clearly brought out; it should properly have read τοῖς δὲ πιστεύουσιν ἡ προφητεία. For the connection of the whole verse is plainly this: Unintelligible tongues are a sign of punishment for the unbelieving; they belong not to believers; for them prophecy is peculiarly intended. The words οὐ τοῖς ἀπίστοις, ἀλλὰ appear to have been inserted by Paul only for the sake of a parallel antithesis to what precedes; they are entirely parenthetical and unemphatic; so that the whole weight falls upon τοῖς πιστεύουσιν. Something analogous was presented to us by chapter iv. 19. Bleek, who does not distinguish the ἄπιστος in this verse from that in verses 23 and 24, proposes that the οὐ before ἄπιστος should be taken for οὐ μόνον thus:—Not only for the unbelieving, but also and quite generally for the believing. But οὐ and οὐ μόνον cannot be exchanged when only ἀλλὰ follows; it is quite otherwise when ἀλλὰ καὶ follows, as in Latin *non—sed etiam*.

been so he would have said, Speak eagerly with tongues, that the divine purpose may be fulfilled; just as in the beginning of his epistle he says, the doctrine of the cross must be a *σκάνδαλον*, wherefore the nature of it must not be concealed; and, 3dly, There is not the slightest trace of the speaking with tongues having produced any such effect; and, besides, the idea of a sign of punishment is quite inadmissible; all the gifts of grace having been intended as blessings."—*Olshausen*.—TR.]

23. 'Εὰν οὖν.—The οὖν serves to introduce amplification of the thought, that uninterpreted tongues are useless, but, on the contrary, that prophecy is of the utmost advantage to the church.—*ιδιώται*—This word may certainly have the same special meaning here as above in verse 16, viz. such believers as were unskilled in foreign tongues. But we cannot suppose that to such the person speaking in tongues would appear insane, as they would be aware of the nature of his conduct; besides, the mode of Paul's statement seems to imply the previous assembling of the Christians, and the occasional entrance of individuals (verse 24, the singular *ιδιώτης* is used). I would rather, therefore, understand by the word *ιδιώται* persons, in general, ignorant of a foreign tongue. Such would naturally imagine, when they heard distinctly words that to them were without meaning, that the Christians were mad. The apostle adds the word *ἄπιστοι*, to indicate, that in general the unbelieving, even although they understood foreign languages, and consequently must have (like the foreign Jews, Acts ii.) heard many well-known words, would yet, on account of the mingling of dialects, regard the Christians as mad, (just as the Jews thought them drunken). So Mosheim has viewed the passage, who remarks justly, that though under the *ιδιώται* are to be understood also the *ἄπιστοι*, yet every *ἄπιστος* was not also an *ιδιώτης*. In this way we may explain (what indeed appears merely casual) why, in the following verse, the apostle places the word *ἄπιστος* before *ιδιώτης* there, as he is

speaking of the *προφητεία*, it would have been enough, properly speaking, to have used merely *ἄπιστος*, but *ἰδιώτης* seems to have been added only for the sake of symmetry, in this sense : If the strange hearer be also unskilled in all foreign tongues.

25, 26. Neander, p. 116 : " It is clear what influence this peculiarly operative power of the *προφητεία* must have had in the diffusion of Christianity at this time. There were persons who wished merely to know what went on in the assemblies of the Christians, or who wished to learn in the meetings of the church the Christian doctrine, but who were, nevertheless, by no means yet convinced of its divinity. In these meetings there were persons who showed the corruption of human nature, and the universal need of salvation with transporting power, speaking from their own religious experience to that of others, as if they could read the latter. The heathen felt himself smitten in his conscience ; his heart was, as it were, displayed to him, and he was compelled to acknowledge, what formerly he would not believe, that the power of God was with this doctrine, dwelt among those men." It would be better, however, not to translate the *ἐν among*, but to understand the statement of the dwelling of the Holy Spirit *ἐν* the believers.

26. *ἔχῃ*.—This word may be viewed either as blaming them : *paratus est ad decantandum hymnum, ad proponendam doctrinam, ita ut moram ferri non possit, sed alter alterum interpellat* ; or for *ἔχῃ*, but simply as expressing *how the matter was*.

Each has in readiness. What *ought* to have been done is not mentioned till the words πάντα πρὸς οἰκοδομήν γινέσθαι.—ἀποκάλυψιν.—This word obviously corresponds to the προφητεία, which would otherwise be quite omitted in the enumeration. (See verse 6.)

29. καὶ οἱ ἄλλοι διακρινέσθωσαν.—Let the others judge whether those who profess to be prophets are so in reality, and whether it be the Spirit of God that moves them; comp. xii. 10. 1 John iv. 1. After ἄλλοι we must, without doubt, supply προφῆται as those who were themselves at times thought worthy to receive a divine revelation, may be expected to have been the most competent to act as triers of the spirits in the case of others. Bleek.

31. ἵνα πάντες—παρακαλῶνται.—Either, in order that not he that speaks should only teach and comfort, but be himself also taught and comforted, so that the instruction and consolation should be reciprocal: or, In order that the want of *all* (the hearers) should be supplied; inasmuch as it may be supposed that if the address of one prophet produce no effect on the hearers, that of another may be better.

32. καὶ πνεύματα προφητῶν προφήταις ὑποτάσσονται.—In these words the apostle shows that there existed no reason why more prophets than one should speak at once. Prophecy is indeed an inspired gift, but one which is united with consciousness and self-government; so that the ἀποκάλυψις which the prophet has to communicate, cannot be lost by an occasional silence. With the λαλῶν γλώσσαις it might be quite otherwise.

33. ὡς ἐν πάσαις ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις τῶν ἁγίων.—If these words are to be joined with the preceding, we must supply γίνεσθαι and give the sense thus:—As this (that, to wit, which follows from the fact that God is a God of power) is the case in all the churches. It appears better, however, to join the words with those that follow, as Lachmann does, thus: As in all the churches of the saints, (is the case) so must *your* women be silent in the meetings. Lachmann, moreover, omits ὑμῶν and joins τῶν ἁγίων to αἱ γυναῖκες, so as to place the comma after πάσαις ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις.—ὁ νόμος.—Gen. iii. 16.

36. Or would ye in this matter presume to deviate from the practice of all the churches, as if ye possessed especially or solely the gospel (τὸν λόγον τοῦ Θεοῦ).

37. εἴ τις δοκεῖ—πνευματικός.—The δοκεῖ here is by no means pleonastic, but the meaning seems to be: If any man deem himself a prophet and speaker with tongues, (and consequently as distinguished of God, believe that he has a peculiar right, and that he may act of his own will, &c).—ἐπιγινώσκω—ἐντολαί.—The ἐπιγινώσκω is not, as has been supposed = *revereri*, and the εἰ for, but there is here, as frequently, a case of attraction. Winer, p. 433, 3, a.^a The αὐτὸ γράφω ὑμῖν refers to the directions he has just given respecting the silence of women in the

^a [“ A word belonging to the subordinate clause is often transferred to the leading clause, and grammatically assimilated with it. 1 Cor. xvi. 15; xiv. 37, &c.”—*Gr. d. N. T.*—Tr.]

assemblies. The meaning of the whole passage is thus: Think ye that ye alone have the true gospel? If any man, because he deems himself a prophet or gifted with tongues, believe he has the right to give another rule respecting the women than what I have given, let him know that the directions I have just laid down are the commands of God.

εἰ δέ τις ἀγνοῖ ἀγνοείτω.—If, however, any man will know nothing of this, let him know nothing (to his own detriment, *per me licet!*)

38. The apostle now sums up all he has been saying in the preceding section: The principal thing (*ζήλοῦτε*) ought to be the *προφητεία* nevertheless speaking with tongues is not to be forbidden, but let every thing be done according to propriety and order (ver. 40.)

PART IV.

CONTAINING THE DOCTRINE CONCERNING THE RESURRECTION, AND THE CONCLUSION OF THE EPISTLE.

SECTION FIRST.

CHAP. XV. VERSES 1—58.

In the Corinthian church were some who had doubts respecting the resurrection. In order to controvert the error of such, and to show that the tenet of the resurrection belonged to the very leading doctrines of Christianity, he reminds them of his preaching of the gospel, in which the doctrine concerning the death of Christ for sin, and his resurrection, formed a primary part; with the resurrection of the Lord, however, that of believers stands or falls—the person who denies the latter must also deny the former: but, as by one man, Adam, death came into the world, so by one, Christ, has life come, (1—22.) In regard to the resurrection, moreover, there is a regular order in the series of events: that of Christ has already taken place, that of believers will happen immediately previous to the time of his return, which is more fully described, (23—28.) The apostle then adduces *argumenta ad hominem* in favour of the resurrection: he who admits not this must contradict himself and open a door for immorality, (29—34.) As respects, however, the mode and manner of the resurrection, and the state of the bodies of those raised, an illustration may be borrowed from the

organism of plants; as with these the seed-corn must corrupt in order that the stalk may be produced, so also must the earthly body die and decay before that which is heavenly and spiritual can be produced. This much is certain, that the earthly cannot inherit the heavenly, (35—50.) Wherefore, at the return of the Lord; not only shall the dead become new spiritual bodies, but these also who shall then live shall be suddenly changed, (51—53.) Thus will life triumph over death, (54—57); and, in hope of this victory, the Corinthians are exhorted to stand fast and be comforted, (58.)

CHAPTER XV.

1. The words of the first and second verses are so arranged by Griesbach that *τίνι λόγῳ εὐηγγελισάμεν ὑμῶν* are made to depend from *εἰ κατέχετε*, and are included within brackets. To give the meaning correctly, we must follow Beza, in regarding the construction as presenting a case of attraction, so that the words *τίνι λόγῳ εὐηγγ.* ὑμῶν contain the leading matter; and are the proper object to *γνωρίζω*. The whole would thus stand in place of *γνωρίζω ὑμῶν, τίνι λόγῳ εὐηγγελισάμεν ὑμῶν τὸ εὐαγγέλιον, ὃ εὐηγγελισάμεν ὑμῶν, ὃ καὶ παραλάβετε κ. τ. λ.* The word *γνωρίζω* has thus, since the discourse is respecting something that is past, the meaning: I bring *back* to your knowledge or perception = I bring to your remembrance. *Τίνι λόγῳ*, (properly: in what *manner* of teaching and expounding) refers here to the *matter* of his preaching: I call to your remembrance the character of my preaching, what I before every thing else, (*ἐν πρώτοις*, ver. 3), and as the most important, taught.

2. The words *ὃ καὶ παρελάβετε—σώζεσθαι* are added by the apostle, for the purpose of more urgently inculcating the necessity of their abiding by the truth of the gospel *to which they owed so much*, and their not relinquishing inconsiderately a leading article of the same, viz. the resurrection of Christ, and the consequent resurrection of all believers.

εἰ κατέχετε.—There is here an indirect expression of blame: I recall to your minds my preaching of the gospel, provided, indeed, ye have it still in your remembrance. (As object to *κατέχετε* I would as readily repeat what stands nearest to it *τίμι.....ὑμῶν*, as supply *εὐαγγέλιον*.)—*Ἐκτός εἰ μὴ εἰκῇ ἐπιστεύσατε*.—*Nisi forte frustra credidistis*. The connection is: ye must, however, still possess it, unless indeed (which I do not fear) ye have received the gospel entirely in vain.

3. *Παρέδωκα γὰρ ὑμῶν ἐν πρώτοις, ὃ καὶ παρέλαβον, ὅτι κ. τ. λ.*—The *γὰρ* here may be rendered, *namely*; it serves to introduce the enumeration of the leading doctrines of which the apostle would remind them. It seems less suitable to view the connection thus: ye have believed in vain unless ye remember the following doctrines, *for* these have I set forth as the first and fundamental doctrines. On the words *παρέδωκα* and *παρέλαβον* Chrysostom says: Neither on the one hand does he say ‘what I spoke to you,’ nor ‘what I taught you,’ but he uses the same expression, again ‘I delivered to you, speaking what I received;’ nor on the other does he say ‘what I was taught,’ but ‘what I received.’ By the inten-

tional use of these two,—that nothing is to be introduced of his own, and that they were fully satisfied by practical demonstration—not with feeble words and the use of a discourse little deserving of credit, he refers all to Christ, and shews that none of these dogmata was of human origin.”^a The *ἰν πρώτοις* Chrysostom refers to *the time*: “from the first, not now; thus speaking, he introduces time as a witness, and avers that it is the extremity of disgrace after having believed for such a length of time to change.”^b He does not, however, exclude the other interpretation, “the most weighty,” when he adds, “and not only so, but also because the dogma is necessary; *wherefore* it was delivered among the first, and immediately after the commencement.”^c

κατὰ τὰς γραφάς.—If Paul here had any particular passage of the Old Testament in view, it was probably that in Is. liii. 5. ff.

5. The *ἴσα, ἔπειτα, &c.* since it is so often repeat-

^a οὐ λίγαι οὐδὲ ἰσταῦθα ἔτι ἔπειτα ὑμῖν, οὐδὲ ἰδιδάξα ὑμᾶς, ἀλλὰ τῇ αὐτῇ κίχρηται λίξυ πάλιν, παρίδωκα ὑμῖν, λίγων δὲ καὶ παρίλαβον· οὐδὲ ἰσταῦθα ἰμὶ διδαχθῆναί φησιν, ἀλλὰ παρίλαβον· δύο ταῦτα κατασκευάζων, ἔτι τε οὐδὲν εἰπεῖν ἰπιστάμεν δι, καὶ ἔτι μετὰ ἀποδείξεως τῆς διὰ τῶν ἔργων πληροφορηθῆσαν, οὐ λόγοις ψιλαῖς καὶ κατὰ μικρὸν ἀξιόπιστοι τὸν λόγον ποιῶν, τὸ πᾶν εἰς τὸν Χριστὸν ἀνάγει, καὶ δίκνυσιν οὐδὲν τούτων ἀνθρώπινον ἢ τῶν δογμάτων.

^b ἀπαρχῆς, οὐ νῦν. ταῦτα δὲ λίγυ τὸν χρόνον παρῶντων μάρτυρα, καὶ ἔτι ισχύτης ἢ αἰσχύτης τοσοῦτον χρόνον πιστεύοντας νῦν μετατίθισθαι.

^c καὶ οὐ τοῦτο μόνον, ἀλλὰ ἔτι καὶ ἀναγκαῖον τὸ δόγμα. διὸ καὶ ἰν πρώτοις παρίδω καὶ ἰν προομίῳν ἐυδίως.

ed, and at last *ἰσχυρόν* is used, is most probably descriptive of the *time-series*, and does not merely serve the purpose of enumeration, although by the latter supposition the explanation is rendered more easy. As respects, moreover, the proofs themselves adduced, they are not all to be found in the evangelists, as, on the other hand, Paul does not bring forward every one they had furnished; nevertheless there is no contradiction.—*καὶ ὅτι ὑφ' ἡ Κηφᾶ*.—Probably the same event as that recorded by Luke xxiv. 34, is here referred to.—*τοῦ δώδεκα*—the standing number used for the designation of the apostles chosen by Christ, so that the circumstance that Judas was then dead, and Thomas at first absent, does not affect the statement. There is no need, therefore, either to bring in artificially Matthias, as Chrysostom does, or to read *ἑνδεκά*. See Winer, p. 488.* It is probably the appearance of Christ recorded in John xx. 19, that is here referred to.

6. It is very uncertain whether this refers to the same circumstance as is mentioned by Matt. xxviii. 10. As respects the number five hundred; it has been

* [“ A pleonasm of a peculiar kind is found in 1 Cor. xv. 5, *ὑφ' ἡ Κηφᾶ, ὅτε τοῖς δώδεκα· οἱ δὲ*, as the usual designation of the apostolic band is here used in that sense, just as it is said the *triumviri*, the *decemviri*, even when they were not all together. Gen. xlii. 13, which passage Baumgarten adduces, explains nothing; on the other hand comp. Petron. *Sat.* ii. : Pindarus *novemque* lyrici. Some Codd. and Verss. have *ἑνδεκά*, an apparent correction, but which does not, after all, make the passage right, for, on *this* appearance of Christ, Thomas was absent.”—*Gr. d. N. T.*—Tr.]

advanced as a difficulty, that in Acts i. 15, only one hundred and twenty disciples are mentioned : But it is not said that, on the occasion there referred to, the company that met to supply the vacancy in the number of apostles comprehended the entire body of the disciples of Christ.—Of *ἐπάνω* Chrysostom gives two interpretations, the former of which, however, viz. that it means “above, from the heavens,” needs hardly be mentioned, as the latter, viz. that it means “above 500, more than 500,” is unquestionably the correct one.

7. *Ἰακώβω*.—Respecting this nothing is recorded in the evangelists. It is probably James the younger that is meant, who was president of the church in Jerusalem ; see Acts xv. 13 ; xxi. 18. The tradition preserved by Jerome, of an appearance of the Lord vouchsafed to James, will not suit here, on this account, that it refers to something which happened *immediately* after the resurrection.

ἀποστόλοις πάντων.—Some think that the *πάντες* here has respect to the circumstance that Thomas, who, on the first occasion, was absent, was present subsequently. Calvin, on the other hand, who follows Chrysostom (*ἦσαν γὰρ καὶ ἄλλοι ἀπόστολοι, ὡς οἱ ἐβδόμηκοντα*), says : “By all the apostles I understand not only the twelve, but also the disciples on whom he had laid the office of preaching the gospel.” No parallel passages can with certainty be referred to in the gospels.

8. Without doubt this refers again to the appearance on his journey to Damascus ; see the note on

ch. ix. 1; and Neander, p. 77.—ὥσπερ ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ ματι.—Paul calls himself ἑκτρωμα, because he was introduced to his apostolic office in a violent, and consequently in an unnatural manner, and because he stood as far behind the other apostles as a child born prematurely does behind one that is sound, and enters the world in the usual manner. Comp. Fritzsche I. p. 60, *note*, where also the erroneous interpretation ὕστερον γέννημα is refuted. Moreover, the reading ὥσπερ ἐν τῷ, instead of ὥσπερ ἐν τῷ is very arbitrary, and here unnecessary, “since,” as Fritzsche has remarked, “Paul, in this place, comparing himself with the other apostles, calls himself ἑκτρωμα, as if κατ’ ἐξοχήν,” (comp. verse 9, ὁ ἐλάχιστος, Eph. iii. 8, ἐμοὶ τῷ ἐλαχιστοτέρῳ ἁγίων).

10. ἀλλὰ περισσότερον.—Winer, p. 376.*—οὐκ ἐγὼ δέ, ἀλλ’ ἡ χάρις τοῦ Θεοῦ ἡ σὺν ἐμοί.—It need scarcely be remarked that here again οὐκ—ἀλλὰ denotes not *non tam—quam*, but *non—sed*, for Paul means to say that man could do nothing for himself, but that it is God that works in him both to will and to perform what is good. Paul, indeed, does not deny the freedom of the human will; but this is to be proved in another way, not as a simple deduction from the use of οὐκ—ἀλλὰ. In like manner the passage which Heydenreich quotes from Augustin (“but not I, i. e. I alone, but the grace of God with

* [“ἀλλὰ does not stand here for γὰρ· but ἀλλὰ περισσ. αὐτῶν πάντων ἰσχύια is the antithesis to ἡ χάρις αὐτοῦ οὐ κατὰ ἰσχύον, but it has had in and through me a proper effect.”—Gr. d. N. T.—Tr.]

me; so that it was not the grace of God alone, nor himself alone, but the grace of God with him."*), *in itself* is quite true, but it will suit only, if we, with Lachmann, omit the *ἡ* before *σὺν ἡμοίς*, for if we retain the *ἡ* we must supply the substantive verb *οὔσα*, and give the meaning thus: the grace of God which attends me, which has been communicated to me.

12. *πῶς λέγουσί τινες ἐν ὑμῖν, ὅτι ἀνάστασις νεκρῶν οὐκ ἔστιν*;—It is asked, Who these *τινές* were; and what they particularly held. These questions are of first rate importance for the proper interpretation of this chapter. Some have thought they were Sadducean Jewish-Christians; but Sadduceism hardly ever spread beyond the confines of Palestine; and, besides, Paul would have contended against the unbelief of the Sadducees in another way than he does here. As little tenable is the opinion of others, that it was heathen frivolity and epicureanism which influenced these unbelievers in the resurrection; had this been the case, Paul would have more sharply rebuked the Corinthians than he has done; and, moreover, the very passage which those who hold this doctrine adduce in its support (*φάγωμεν καὶ πίωμεν*) goes directly to oppose it, as we shall more clearly shew when we come to it. Both Usteri (p. 362, *note*) and Neander (p. 213—215), have opposed and confuted both of these opinions; but the view which these writers

* Non ego autem, i. e. non solus, sed gratia dei mecum: ac per hoc nec gratia dei sola, nec ipse solus, sed gratia dei cum illo.

have themselves expressed, [viz. that the persons here referred to were cultivated, philosophical converts, who were disposed to view the resurrection as purely spiritual, *TR.*], though right in itself, appears to me to leave still many difficulties unsolved connected with the apostle's argumentation both as a whole, and in its individual parts. In order to place the matter in a clear light, we must take into consideration a fact in the history of opinion among the early Christians. That fact is the prevailing expectation among them of the immediate return of Christ, in connection with which event they expected the fulfilment of all Christ's promises, and the perfection of the Messianic reign. The peculiar aim of the Christian, therefore, was not the life *before*, but the life *after* Christ's return. But by whom would this aim be reached? By those naturally in the first instance, who outlived the intervening period. Such, therefore, had comfort under all the trials of life, but how was it with those who should die beforehand?

Such a question would very naturally disquiet the minds of the believers, and take from them the joy of life. So it was with the church of Thessalonica, whose condition Pelt, in his Commentary on the epistles to that church, p. 83, thus accurately describes: "Many errors had arisen among the Thessalonians respecting the resurrection, so that some feared lest, should they or their friends die before the coming of the Lord, they should be deprived of that blessing which they supposed to be promised only to

those who should be then alive."^a The same state of things, doubtless, prevailed among the Corinthians. The majority, indeed, comforted themselves with the certain hope of a resurrection antecedent to the coming of Christ; but some (the *τινές*, ver. 12.) had doubts respecting the resurrection itself, and consequently of any participation on the part of those already dead in the enjoyment of the coming reign. For the origin of such doubts we need not go so far as either Sadduceism or Epicureanism; it lay in the difficulty which they felt in comprehending how a corrupted body could again live. That this was in reality the case, appears from the whole of Paul's refutation of their errors; comp. especially the notes on ver. 35 (*ἀλλ' ἐπεὶ τις*) and ver. 50 (*τοῦτο δὲ φημι.*)

Whether these doubters strengthened their hesitation by theories, such as we learn from 2 Tim. ii. 17, were held by Hymenæus and Philetus, who taught that the resurrection was past already, and so, probably, that it was entirely allegorical, cannot now be accurately determined. The thing, however, is not improbable; for as Christ himself set forth the *ἀνάστασις* as an article of faith (see Matt. xxii. 23, ff. and the parallel passages) and so rendered it impossible for any calling themselves his followers to deny it, those who doubted the fact of a bodily re-

^a Multi inter Thessalonicenses de resurrectione oborti erant errores, ut nonnulli ex iis timerent, ne vel ipsi, vel amici, si ante domini adventum morerentur, felicitate, *utpote solis tum superstitiibus promissa*, carerent.

resurrection, might explain it away as referring merely to the regeneration of every true Christian to the new spiritual life here upon earth, and, in support of this, they might perhaps appeal, as Usteri remarks, (p. 363) even to the declarations of Paul himself (such as those in Rom. vi. 4—6, &c.) They perceived not that the resurrection to eternal life, which certainly takes place upon earth, is so far from excluding the eternal life of the *σῶμα πνευματικόν*, that it rather is the *becoming* of the latter.

The great object of Paul, then, in this section is, to shew that before the return of Christ to the earth, a resurrection shall certainly take place of those who are dead, that they also may share in the blessings of his reign; and that this shall happen within the period of an ordinary life-time.*

* [" Billroth interprets this passage in a peculiar manner. He thinks that the same anxieties were excited in the minds of the Corinthians as in those of the Thessalonians, (1 Thess. iv. 15, ff.), lest those who should die before the coming of our Lord should have no share in the blessings of his reign. But, between the opinion of the Thessalonians and that of the Corinthians there seems to have been an essential difference. The former were in a state of ignorance, or imperfect information, respecting the fate of their dead, in relation to the advent of Christ; but they did not doubt the doctrine of the resurrection: The Corinthians, on the contrary, as well as Hymenæus and Philetus doubted *the resurrection altogether*. They knew the doctrine well enough, but they esteemed it Jewish and carnal, and so believed in a pure duration of Spirit without a material covering, the union of which with the Spirit they probably regarded as a pollution of the latter. If we adopt Billroth's view, we must regard the apostle as

13. *Εἰ δὲ ἀνάστασις*.—On the *δε* see Winer, p. 378.* In the preceding verse lies the thought: they say contrary to truth that there is no resurrection. The *δε* is thus easily explained. On the *εἰ*—*οὐκ ἔστιν* (if it

pursuing a course of thought not very appropriate. In that case, the remark which he introduces quite incidentally, that the dead shall *rise*, but the living shall *be changed*, (ver. 51, 52), would have formed the centre point of the entire discourse, whereas this is occupied with the proof of the general resurrection." *Olshausen*.—The opinion which Dr. Billroth has expressed in the text seems to me very far-fetched and unnecessary. Nothing further is requisite in order to enable us to understand the design of the Apostle in this chapter than his own statement, that there were some in the Corinthian church who (from whatever cause induced) denied the doctrine of the resurrection. To confute these objectors, and to establish this doctrine on a sure basis, this chapter was written; and this seems to be the sole object of the discourse it contains. The idea, moreover, that Paul here fosters the notion that our Lord's return was to be within a lifetime from the period of his departure, is not only a pure assumption, but one of a very dangerous kind. If Paul taught this, he taught error, a supposition quite irreconcilable with the inspiration of his writings. It will not be easy, however, to show that any such notion either prevailed among the apostolic churches, or received any encouragement from the writings of the apostles. The few passages in which such an idea *seems* to be hinted at are easily explainable, on the supposition that the apostles were anxious to keep before the minds of those to whom they wrote, the truth, that the day of their departure from earth was, to them, *practically*, the same as the day of the Lord; for as the one day left them so would the other find them.—*Tr.*]

* [“In the passage, 1 Cor. xv. 13, *εἰ δὲ ἀνάστασις οὐκ ἔστιν* κ. τ. λ. the *δε* has an adversative meaning; for, from the question

be a non-entity) see Winer, p. 405.^a As regards the reasoning here, Paul proves the resurrection of the dead, by affirming that those who denied it must also deny the resurrection of Christ; there is no greater cause to deny the one than to deny the other. The foundation of the apostle's reasoning lies in the fact that Christ was "in all things made like unto his brethren," Heb. ii. 17. Hence, I cannot see with Usteri (p. 364.) anything strange in the fact, that Paul "should not in the least anticipate the objection, that a thing may have happened to the Son of God to which mankind can lay no claim;" for since the [human] *nature* of Christ is the same as that of man, no *natural* destiny can be attained by the one which may not also be attained by the other.

This supposition of the similarity of essence between Christ and his people, on which Paul builds his reasoning, has not been sufficiently kept in mind by the majority of the interpreters, and consequently the whole has been viewed too one-sidedly. Thus Chrysostom says: "The inference, that if Christ be not risen, neither shall others rise, is plain; but what reason is there in the converse inference, that if others shall not rise, neither is he risen? Since, then, this does not appear to be strictly logical, see how

πῶς λόγουσί τινος . . . ἵστιν, we can bring out only a negative sense. If Christ be arisen, then is a resurrection of the dead certain; *but* if there be no resurrection of the dead, then is not Christ risen. The one necessarily sustains or overturns the other."—*Gr. d. N. T.*—Tr.]

^a [See also Bib. Cab. No. X. p. 228, note d.—Tr.]

vigorously he works it, introducing first principles, and founding upon the very basis of the gospel-message, as that he was raised having died for our sins, and that he is the first fruits of them that slept. For in that he is called the *first fruits*, of what can he be the first fruits, but of those that are raised up? and if they are not raised up of whom he is the first fruits, how can he be the first fruits? How then are they not raised? and if they are not raised, for what has Christ risen? for what did he come? for what did he assume flesh again, if he were not about to raise up flesh? He needed it not himself; it was on our account. But those things he passes over for the present, and in the meantime says: If the dead rise not, neither hath Christ risen,—the one being connected closely with the other; for if he did not intend to raise them, he would not have risen himself. See how little by little the whole economy is subverted by such speeches, and the unbelief concerning the resurrection! But, in the meantime, he says nothing of the incarnation, but only of the resurrection; for it was not the incarnation but the dying that destroyed death, seeing it was by his having flesh that [Christ] overcame the tyranny of death.”^a

^a Τὸ μὲν, τοῦ Χριστοῦ μὴ ἠγερθῆναι, μηδὲ ἄλλους ἠγίρισθαι, ἀκούουσαν· τὸ δὲ, εἰ ἄλλοι μὴ ἠγερθῶσιν, μηδὲ αὐτοὶ ἠγερθῆναι, πῶς ἂν ἔχον λόγον τίνα; ἵνα οὖν αὐτοὺς οὐ σφῶδρα ἰδοῦσι λόγον ἔχον, ὅρα πῶς ἐργάζεται αὐτὸ σφῶδρως, ἀναδὲν τὰ σπέρματα τροπαταβάλλον, ἀπ’ αὐτῆς τοῦ κηρύγματος τῆς ὑπαδείσεως, οἷον ὅτι ὑπὲρ τῶν ἀμαρτιῶν ἡμῶν ἀποθανὼν ἠγέρηται, καὶ ὅτι ἀπαρχὴ τῶν κοιμημένων ἐστίν. ἡ γὰρ ἀπαρχὴ, τίς ἂν εἴη ἀπαρχὴ, εἰ μὴ τῶν ἠγερμένων; πῶς δ’ ἂν

In like manner Calvin : “ Quia Christus non nisi *nostra causa* resurgere debuit, nulla ejus resurrectio foret, si nobis nihil prodesset.” But there always follows from this the mere *objectlessness* of the resurrection of Christ, in case it does not bring ours with it. (Calvin seems to have deceived himself with the double meaning of the words which he uses “ *nulla ejus resurrectio foret* :” these may mean either “ ejus resurrectio non est,” or “ ejus resurrectio non est vera resurrectio,” *his resurrection is no real resurrection*, and indeed only the latter suits his view of Paul’s argument^a); the text itself, however, says

εἴη ἀπαρχή, οὐκ ἰγίρομένων ἑκείνων ἂν ἴστω ἀπαρχή; πῶς οὖν οὐκ ἰγίρονται; εἰ δὲ οὐκ ἰγίρονται, διὰ τί ἠγγέρθη ὁ Χριστός; διὰ τί ἦλθε; διὰ τί σάρκα ἀνέλαβεν, εἰ μὴ ἱμελλῖν ἀναστήσῃν σάρκα; οὐ γὰρ ἰδίῳ αὐτοῖς, ἀλλὰ δι’ ἡμᾶς. ἀλλὰ ταῦτα μὲν ὑστερον εἰρησι προῖον, τίως δὲ φησιν· εἰ νεκροὶ οὐκ ἰγίρονται, οὐδὲ Χριστὸς ἠγγίχεται, ὥς ἑκείνου τούτω συνημνίσου. εἰ γὰρ μὴ ἱμελλῖν ἀνίστασθαι, οὐδ’ ἂν ἑκείνου ἰσχύουσιν. ὥς κατὰ μικρὸν ἔλην τὴν οἰκονομίαν ἀνατριπωμένην ἐξ ἑκείνων τῶν βημάτων, καὶ τῆς περὶ τὴν ἀνάστασιν ἀπιστίας; ἀλλὰ τίως οὐδὲν περὶ τῆς σαρκώσεως λέγει, ἀλλὰ περὶ τῆς ἀναστάσεως. οὐ γὰρ τὸ σαρκωθῆναι, ἀλλὰ τὸ ἀποθανεῖν, τὸν θάνατον ἔλυσιν· ἰπὲρ σάρκα ἔχοντες [τοῦ Χριστοῦ] ἴτι ἑκάστις ἢ τυραννὶς ἢ ἑκείνου.

^a [May not Calvin have used the word *nulla* here in the sense of our *null*, *void*, *useless*? In that case his assertion would be, that as the only object Christ had in rising from the dead was to secure our resurrection, so if we rise not, then his resurrection becomes null, loses its object. This seems to me, after all, to be the apostle’s meaning. He is arguing *ex absurdo*; by showing that the opinion he is confuting leads necessarily to a conclusion which is impossible and foolish.—TR.]

more, it infers in the case supposed, the *non-existence* of the resurrection of Christ.

14. The apostle proceeds with his inferences : in the preceding verse he had said that those who denied the resurrection of the dead must also deny the resurrection of Christ ; he now seeks to confirm the truth of the latter, by showing the melancholy consequences that flow from the denial of it. Then is the preaching of the apostles vain, and the faith of Christians vain. One might, indeed, be induced to take the words *κενὸν ἄρα τὸ κήρυγμα ἡμῶν*, as analogous to verse 15th, and give the meaning thus : our preaching, our testimony is false ; but this is forbidden by the *καὶ* before *ψευδομάρτυρες*, which obviously introduces something new. I take, therefore, the two clauses *κενὸν τὸ κήρυγμα ἡμῶν* and *κενὴ ἡ πίστις ὑμῶν* together, the one as spoken more with an objective, and the other more with a subjective reference, thus : The doctrine preached by us, the gospel, no less than your faith in it, is vain, idle, unsubstantial, and deficient in a proper foundation. *Calvin* : “ In vain then is preaching. Not merely because it has an admixture of error, but because it is altogether an empty fallacy. For what remains if Christ have been swallowed up of death, if he be extinct, if he have sunk under the curse of sin, if, in fine, he succumbed to Satan ? Truly, when he who is the head, has been destroyed, nothing else is of any moment. On the same account he adds that their faith is vain ; for what solidity of faith could there be, when no hope of life appeared ? But in

the death of Christ, by itself considered, there is material only from despair; for never could he be the author of life to others had he been utterly overcome of death himself."^a

15. Inference the second: The apostles, and all who testified that they had seen Christ after his resurrection, would be shown to be liars and sinners against God, whose witnesses they had professed to be (the gen. τοῦ Θεοῦ after ψευδομάρτυρες is analogous to a genitive after the simple μάρτυρες: we are μάρτυρες τοῦ Θεοῦ, but ψευδομάρτυρες^b) and of whom they had testified that he had done a thing which he did not do. They would thus appear to have been testifying rather *against* God (ἐμαρτυρήσαμεν κατὰ τοῦ Θεοῦ) since they had ascribed it to his holy will, that he had been pleased to raise Christ from the dead,

^a *Inanis igitur est praedicatio.* Non tantum quia aliquid mendacii admistum habeat, sed quia in totum sit inanis fallacia; quid enim restat, si Christus absorptus fuerit a morte, si extinctus fuerit, si maledictione peccati fuerit oppressus, si denique Satanae succubuerit? Denique illo capite everso, reliqua omnia nullius erunt momenti. Eadem ratione addit vanam fore fidem ipsorum: qualis enim erit soliditas fidei, ubi nulla spes vitae se ostendet? Atqui in nuda morte Christi tantum materia desperationis apparet; neque enim aliis auctor salutis esse potest qui a morte penitus subactus fuerit.

^b Grotius takes the gen. as of the *object*, when he says "deprehendimur nomine Dei falsum tulisse testimonium, abusi Dei nomine, contra preceptum. Exod. xx. 7." But the apostle does not say that they had taken God to witness, but conversely, that they had appeared as testifying to an act of God, and so as being witnesses for him, (consequently *gen. subjecti.*)

whilst he had not done so. Grotius remarks on the whole correctly here: "For all testimony is *against* God which says that God did something which he did not do. If, then, it be a crime to speak falsely of a man, how much more of God? If any one adulterate the coin of the realm he is severely punished: how much more he who adulterates that of God; for miracles are the coin of deity."^a

ὅν οὐκ ἤγειρεν ἔπειτα ἄρα νεκροὶ οὐκ ἐγείρονται.—Whom he hath *not* raised, if so be, as ye suppose, that the dead rise not. The ἄρα seems, as Winer remarks, p. 372, to introduce conclusions from an opponent's premises: ἔπειτα ἄρα together, therefore, is exactly *siquidem*, and the simple *si* with which the Vulgate and most translators render it, is consequently incorrect. For the rest, it is clear that in this passage the apostle has in view a complete assimilation of Christ and the dead in respect of the resurrection. This is shown also by the words of the following verse: εἰ γὰρ νεκροὶ οὐκ ἐγείρονται, οὐδὲ Χριστὸς ἐγήγερται.

18. ἔτι ἐστὶ ἐν ταῖς ἀμαρτίαις ὑμῶν.—The death of Christ for the sins of men is so closely connected with his resurrection, that if the latter had not taken place, the former would have failed of its end entirely. Hence it is that Paul says: ἔτι (Ἰησοῦς) πα-

^a *Contra Deum enim est testimonium omne, quod Deum fecisse dicit id, quod non fecit. Si de homine falsum dicere magnum est scelus, quanto magis de Deo. Si quis regis monetam adulterat, gravissime punitur: quanto magis qui Dei. Miracula enim Dei moneta.*

εὐδόθη διὰ τὰ παραπτώματα ἡμῶν καὶ ἡγέσθη διὰ τὴν δικαίωσιν ἡμῶν. On this passage Rückert remarks correctly: "The sins of men were atoned for by the death of Christ, but that atonement would have been of no avail to them if they could not have believed it. Now faith is produced by the resurrection, and accordingly this also is necessary to the δικαίωσις, and has been prepared by God that men might be brought to the enjoyment of those blessings which the death of Christ has procured for them."—οἱ κοιμηθέντες ἐν Χριστῷ.—Grotius thinks that the persons referred to here are the martyrs; but for this there is nothing in the connection; the discourse is rather of all who, as Christians, have died in Christ, *i. e.* in faith in Christ. Such would be lost if none but those who should be alive at the return of the Messiah should become partakers of his kingdom.

19. If we are persons who have placed their hopes on Christ only for this life, we are to be pitied more than all men, because, to wit, we must die daily, and after all, if there be no resurrection from the dead, find that we have hoped entirely in vain. The subject in *ἐσμέν* is doubtless quite general; *all* Christians are meant. Why Hydenreich should take *ἡμῶς οἱ ζῶντες* as the subject, and seek to find a contrast here with those already dead, I cannot perceive.

20. *Chrysostom*: "Having shown how many evils flow from not believing in the resurrection, he again takes up the discourse, and says, Now hath Christ been raised from the dead; adding directly the

words *from the dead*, that he might close up the mouths of the heretics."^a The *νυνί* here again does not refer to time, but is adversative.

ἀπαρχὴ τῶν κεκοιμημένων.—These words the apostle adds, to indicate that the resurrection of Christ took place, not alone and for itself, but that it was only the *beginning* of the general resurrection. *Calvin* : “As the crop of the whole year was consecrated in the first fruits, so the power of Christ’s resurrection is extended to us all,—unless the passage be taken more simply, that in him was tasted the first fruit of the resurrection. I rather, however, incline to regard the declaration in this sense, that the rest of the dead shall follow him, as the whole harvest does the first fruits, and this is confirmed by what follows.”^b On a similar usage of the word *ἀπαρχή*, see Rom. xi. 16, a passage which Theodoret had before his eyes when he wrote on that before us, *τῇ ἀπαρχῇ πάντως ἀκολουθήσει τὸ φύραμα*. Nevertheless, Paul does not seem to have had exactly the same image in his mind here. In a grammatical point of view,

^a Διὲς ἴσα ἐκ τοῦ μὴ πιστεύεσθαι τὴν ἀνάστασιν τίκται τὰ κατὰ ἀναλαμβάνει τὸν λόγον πάλιν, καὶ φησὶ, νυνὶ δὲ Χριστὸς ἐγήγερται ἐκ νεκρῶν, συνεχῶς τὸ ἐκ νεκρῶν προστιθεῖς, ὥστε ἀποφάναι τῶν αἰρετικῶν τὰ σφάλματα.

^b Quemadmodum in primitiis totius anni proventus consecrabatur, ita vis resurrectionis Christi ad nos omnes diffunditur. nisi malis simplicius accipere, delibatum in ipso fuisse primum fructum resurrectionis. Ego tamen magis probro hoc sensu dictum, quod reliqui mortui eum sequentur, quemadmodum tota messis primitias : atque hoc confirmat proxima sententia.

and as important in relation to the whole connection of Paul's discourse, it is to be observed that the words ἀπαρχὴ τῶν νεκ. are not a mere apposition to the subject Χριστός, so that it is said of him that he is a first fruit of those that sleep, but they form a predicate to the *whole* clause, so that it is rather said of Christ, that he has *arisen* as the first fruits of them that sleep, *i. e.* consequently, he arose with the intention, for the purpose, of bringing the resurrection of all after him. In this way also verse

21. Is closely connected with these words, and is properly introduced with a γὰρ. We find here the same doctrine introduced as is treated of in the Epistle to the Romans, ch. v. 12, ff., only that in the latter it is not death and the resurrection, but death and life, κατὰκριμα and δικαίωσις ζωῆς that are contrasted, as is mentioned by Calvin in the following remarks on this passage:—"The thing to be proved is that Christ is the first fruits, but that not he alone was raised from the dead. This is proved from contraries. Because death is not of nature but from the sin of men; and as, therefore, Adam did not die for himself alone, but for us all; it follows that neither did Christ, who is his antitype, arise only for himself. For he came that he might restore all things that were lost in Adam. The form of the argument here is to be observed: because he contends not by similitude, nor example, but endeavours from contrary causes to prove contrary effects. The cause of death is Adam, and we die in him; therefore Christ whose office it is to restore what we have lost

in Adam, is the cause of life to us, and his resurrection is the basis and pledge of ours. And as the one is the commencement of death, so is the other of life. In the fifth chapter of the Romans he pursues the same comparison, but with this difference, that there he is speaking of spiritual life and death, while here he is speaking of the resurrection of the body, which is the fruit of spiritual life.”^a

πάντες ζωοποιηθήσονται.—Usteri remarks, p. 387, *note*, that the πάντες includes also the unbelievers, “and admits of no limitation from the οἱ τοῦ Χριστοῦ, who are only mentioned for the first time in the following verse.” But the previous comparison ὥστε ἐν τῷ Ἀδὰμ πάντες ἀποθνήσκουσιν forbids this supposition: In Adam all die, ἐφ’ ᾧ πάντες ἤμαρτον (Rom. v. 12); but in Christ only those can live and rise

^a Probandum est, Christum esse primitias, non autem solum fuisse excitatum a mortuis. Probat a contrariis: quia mors non est a natura, sed ab hominis peccato. sicut ergo Adam non sibi soli mortuus est, sed nobis omnibus, ita sequitur, neque Christum, qui est antitypus, sibi tantum resurrexisset. Venit enim, ut omnia instauraret, quae in Adam pessundata erant. Notanda autem est vis argumenti: quia non similitudine pugnat, neque exemplo, sed nititur contrariis causis ad probandos contrarios effectus. Causa mortis est Adam et nos in ipso morimur: ergo Christus, cujus officium est nobis restituere quae in Adam perdimus, nobis vitae causa est: ejusque resurrectio hypostasis et pignus est nostrae. Et sicut ille mortis principium, ita hic vitae. Quinto capite ad Romanos eandem comparationem exsequitur: sed hoc discrimen est, quod illic de vita et morte spirituali disputat, hic autem agit de resurrectione carnis, quae spiritualis vitae fructus est.

who are justified through him, and this none are without faith in him. That Paul taught also a resurrection of the *ἀδικοι* to judgment is clear from other parts of scripture, (see Acts xxiv. 15.) but it is not to that he is referring here.

23. Ἐκαστος δὲ ἐν τῷ ἰδίῳ τάγματι.—All shall arise, but there is an order as to time: Christ is already risen, (ἀπαρχὴ Χριστός) and those who are his will rise when he comes (ἐν τῇ παρουσίᾳ αὐτοῦ.)

24. εἶτα τὸ τέλος κ. τ. λ.—The τέλος here is more closely explained by what follows, ὅταν παραδῶ (Lachmann παραδίδω) τὴν βασιλείαν τῷ Θεῷ καὶ πατρί. The end will be introduced by the giving over of the kingdom to God the Father, so that God may be all in all.—τῷ Θεῷ καὶ πατρί—God the Father; properly to him who is the God and Father. Comp. 2 Cor. i. 3, and other parallel passages in Wahl's Clavis, I. p. 776.

ὅταν καταργήσῃ κ. τ. λ.—Here something is mentioned which is to *precede* the παραδίδόαι that is introduced with the first ὅταν. Without doubt it is the overpowering of Satan and his angels that is here referred to.

25. ἄχρις οὗ ἂν Θῇ κ. τ. λ.—A quotation from Ps. cx. 1. The subject to Θῇ is undoubtedly ὁ Θεὸς καὶ πατήρ as ver. 27. (viz. ὁ ὑποτάξας αὐτῷ τὰ πάντα) shews, to say nothing of the original passage in the Psalms; αὐτοῦ refers, however, to Christ. God the Father is the ultimate source of the power of the Son [as such] ἐξ αὐτοῦ γὰρ τὰ πάντα. He is not,

however, *without* the Son, but his power illustrates itself (δοξάζεται) in the Son.

26. Ἐσχάτος ἐχθρὸς καταργεῖται ὁ θάνατος.—Paul affirms that death, as the result of sin, must be involved in the annihilation of the power of evil. He anticipated an immortal world when this shall have passed, after which the sigh of the *κρίσις*, Rom. viii. 19, is breathed. But the destruction of death is also an absolutely present thing, for Christ says, “He that believeth in me *hath* everlasting life,” John iii. 16.

27. Πάντα γὰρ ὑπέταξεν κ. τ. λ.—Another quotation from the Old Testament, from Psalm viii. 7; there indeed spoken of men in general, but here applied to the Messiah.

ὅταν δὲ εἴπῃ—αὐτῷ τὰ πάντα.—The *ὅταν* is here *quandoquidem*. On the subject to *εἴπῃ*, see Winer, p. 471, a.^a These words have, moreover, the object of introducing what the apostle says in verse 28, ἵνα ᾗ ὁ Θεὸς τὰ πάντα ἐν πᾶσιν, for unless we view them so, they would be quite superfluous, as Paul himself says that the matter is self-evident (δῆλον).

28. ἵνα ᾗ ὁ Θεὸς τὰ πάντα ἐν πᾶσιν.—The *ἵνα* here is not, as Heydenreich proposes, *so that*, but, *in order that*. The object of the divine government of the universe is, that God may be all in all.—Of the four instances in which the article occurs in this connec-

^a [“Among those cases in which the subject of a verb is omitted, from its being naturally understood of itself, may be reckoned the citation-formulae λίγυ, Heb. i. 7; φησὶ, viii. 5; μαρτυρεῖ, vii. 17, &c. viz. ἡ γραφὴ, or τὸ πνεῦμα, as at once occurs.”—*Gr. d. N. T.*—TR.]

tion before πάντα, the first three are easily explained, for in them the All, *rerum universitas* is intended, but the last is more puzzling. That it is not the universe that is here intended is evident. The words of Œcumenius seem to lead to the correct explanation: "When sin is taken away, it is plain that God shall be the all in all, as we shall no longer be divided between God and our own lusts."^a The unity of principle in all shall be declared; all shall no longer follow their own inclinations, but act entirely under the influence of God. The article stands thus in the same way as it would have stood, had it been said ὁ ἐνεργῶν τὰ πάντα ἐν πᾶσιν. Similar passages are found even in profane writers (such as *e. gr.* that in Polybius τὸ δὲ ἅλιν αὐτοῦς ἦν καὶ τὸ πᾶν Ἀπελλῆς) see Wolf, *Cur. Philol.* p. 536.

29. The apostle proceeds now to support the doctrine of the resurrection by *argumenta ad hominem*, and to reason *ex concessis*. In the first place, he argues that the βαπτισζόμενοι ὑπὲρ τῶν νεκρῶν had, by that baptism, professed their faith in the resurrection, otherwise their conduct had been without an object. This clause is joined to what precedes by ἐπεὶ, which is here (like *quoniam, quandoquidem, since*) very suitable, inasmuch as the reason adduced for this matter is taken from without. Some propose to render ἐπεὶ by *aliouquin*; but the word can hardly have this meaning, and those who propose it are de-

^a ὅταν ἡ ἁμαρτία ἀναιρεθῇ, εὐδελον ἔτι ὁ θεὸς ἔσται τὰ πάντα ἐν πᾶσι, μηδέτι ἡμῶν ἐπιμαριζομένων δι᾽ αὐτὴν πάσιν.

luded into it by the circumstance that this meaning is in the connection, but it is, elsewhere, not in *ἐπί*. The future *ποιήσουσιν* is not, as Wolf thinks, analogous to the future *τί δράσω* and the like, but is to be interpreted thus: *quid eos facere apparebit*, qui —, or *quid ii facere invenientur*, qui — (to which is to be supplied *si crediderint*, *nullam esse resurrectionem*). The explanation of *ποιεῖν* itself is very easy: What shall they do, who allow themselves to be baptised? Ans. Without doubt some thing very foolish, if they deny the resurrection.

As respects the phrase *βαπτίζεσθαι ὑπὲρ τῶν νεκρῶν* itself, it may be remarked that the passage belongs to those in the New Testament in which the ingenuity, but, at the same time, the want of taste and captiousness of many interpreters have been displayed in an innumerable mass of explanations. A detail of the different opinions regarding it ^a is unnecessary, inasmuch as it would possess neither historical nor dogmatical interest. Heydenreich justly remarks, that we can never arrive at a clear understanding of the matter, as Paul speaks of it to the Corinthians as of something with which they were quite familiar, and there is a want of any information from other sources regarding it. That interpretation has undoubtedly most in its favour which takes the words in their proper meaning, and so leaves the sense to come forth, as it were, of itself. This is the plan followed among the ancients by

^a Such a detail is furnished by Wolf in his *Cur. Phil.* p. 536, ff., and in Heydenreich's *Commentary*, II. p. 509, ff.

Ambrosiaster, and among the moderns by Scaliger, Grotius, Augusti, (in his *Archaeology*) &c. and according to which a *representative baptism* is supposed. Ambrosiaster says: "He seeks to shew that the resurrection of the dead was so certain and stable, that he adduces the example of those who were so secure of a future resurrection, that they were never baptised for the dead, (when perchance some one was prevented by death) fearing lest one that had not been baptised might either rise to his injury, or not at all; the living being baptised in the name of the dead. Whence he adds, And why are they baptised for them? By using this example, he does not approve of their conduct, but he shews their own settled faith in the resurrection."^a Though we have no contemporary testimonies for such a practice, yet the Fathers (Tertullian, Epiphanius, Chrysostom;—see the passages from them in Grotius and Heydenreich) expressly adduce it, at the same time condemning it, and attributing it to heretics. This seems to have been the principal reason why many recent commentators have set aside this the simple and natural interpretation of the passage, and betaken themselves to others of a less obvious

^a In tantum ratam et stabilem vult ostendere resurrectionem mortuorum, ut exemplum det eorum, qui tam securi erant de futura resurrectione, ut etiam pro mortuis baptizarentur, si quem forte mors praevenisset, timentes ne aut male aut non resurgeret, qui baptizatus non fuerat: vivus nomine mortui tingebatur. Unde subjicit: quid et baptizantur pro illis? Exemplo hoc non factum illorum probat, sed fixam fidem in resurrectione ostendit.

cast. The difficulty, however, which so many feel of admitting that Paul would have borrowed an argument for his own doctrine from the practices of heretics, instead of rather condemning these, may be removed by the closing remark in the passage above cited from Ambrosiaster. Paul simply mentions the thing here, (though one of which he himself could not approve) reserving his condemnation of it till another opportunity. Something similar is furnished, as we saw by ch. xi. 5. It may, however, be also doubted, whether Paul so greatly disapproved of the practice as is supposed. At any rate, the error, according to which the relation of a Catechumen who had died before he was baptized, took his place, and as a more advanced Christian, submitted to baptism in his stead, was not worse than many which have prevailed so long in more recent times in the church; and Paul gives abundant instances in this epistle of his forbearance with the weak.

In regard to particulars, it is to be observed in the first place, that as the first *τῶν νεκρῶν* refers to particular dead persons, (perhaps relations or friends), of whom these *βαπτίζόμενοι* were the representatives, the article is added. It is otherwise with the following *νεκροί*, which denotes the dead in general. The *καὶ* before *βαπτίζονται* is emphatic. Thus the meaning of the whole is: What then is done by those who have received baptism for the dead? If the dead in general rise not, why do they submit to baptism? In place of *αὐτῶν*, the received text reads *τῶν νεκρῶν*. In this case, *νεκρ.* is used with a peculiar emphasis,

homogeneous with the νεκροί, not with the former τῶν νεκρῶν, and the article is added not for the same reason as in that case, but for another. For the meaning with this reading is: If the dead in general rise not, why do they submit to baptism, for those who are indeed dead, (consequently, who shall not arise)?^a

^a ["We come now to that very difficult formula βαπτίζονται ὅτι τῶν νεκρῶν. Here it is of great importance to remark that the article is added; it is also repeated by the received text in the following clause; but here the reading αὐτῶν is decidedly to be preferred. Now, the article directs us to conceive not of the dead generally, but of certain well-known dead; and the connection with ver. 23, points out these as such as had died in the Lord. Keeping this clearly in view, it is evident, that ὅτι cannot here have the meaning of *in place of*, for such persons had been already baptised before their death, but that it must signify *for, for the behoof of*. But in what sense can the apostle say that those believers who enter the church receive baptism, for the benefit of those who are dead? In this sense, that, as a certain number, a πλήρωμα, of believers is required, (see Rom. ii. 12, 25,) which must be filled up before the Parousia and the resurrection that accompanies it can take place; so every convert who is baptised, by helping to fill up that number, confers a benefit upon the whole body of those who are already dead in the Lord. This view appears to me to make the passage intelligible; all other interpretations are essentially defective. Billroth has revived the interpretation of the *baptismus vicarius*. But Tertullian (*adv. Marc.* v. 10,) mentions this practice as one of a heretical nature; in which case it is quite incredible that such a baptism of a living subject in the place of the dead could have prevailed in the time of the apostles, especially to such an extent as that a mere reference to it should be generally

30. I do not think that interpreters have sought too carefully to find a connection between this and the preceding verse. Paul furnishes, as before observed, several *argumenta ad hominem*, one after the other, without being very scrupulous respecting the transition from one to the other. In the first place, says he, unless you believe in the resurrection, your baptism for the dead is useless; and in the next, unless you do so, your endurance of sufferings for the sake of the gospel is a piece of folly. Thus the *object* of both verses is the same, and this is enough. We should not be justified, for the mere sake of effecting a closer connection, in explaining ver. 29 in such a far-fetched manner, as those have done, who understood the βαπτίζεσθαι of the endurance of sufferings and persecutions. Apparently, indeed, the καὶ before ἡμεῖς, leads to such a supposition, as if the meaning were: Wherefore do they submit to such dangers, and wherefore *also* do we? But without insisting upon the consideration, that if βαπτίζεσθαι have this meaning, Paul could not have used such language as this, for in that case, even the Apostles

understood. Besides, how can it be believed that Paul would have approved of such a heretical practice? for approve of it he does, inasmuch as the whole course of thought shows that, on the supposition of a resurrection, he considered something to be gained by the baptism for the dead. Further, with this interpretation, the article before καὶ must be omitted. Billroth, indeed, tries to account for it by supposing a reference to certain relations or friends, as those in whose stead the βαπτίζόμενοι were baptised; but this is very forced and far-fetched."—*Olshausen*.—Tr.]

themselves would have belonged to the βαπτιζόμενοι, we may observe, that there is no need for supposing the καί to indicate, that both subjects have a common predicate, (viz. the incurring the risk of life;) it is enough to show that the καί introduces a new subject, of which something common to it with the first subject is affirmed; and this community here lies in the objectlessness and folly of the modes of conduct referred to, on the supposition that there is no resurrection.—ἡμῶν—It is uncertain whether the preachers of the gospel in general, or the Apostle himself, be here referred to. The latter, however, is more probable, as Paul, in what follows, speaks of himself, and that without having previously used any particle of transition. The sudden interchange of singular and plural, proves nothing against this opinion, as it occurs often, not only with Paul, but also with profane writers.

31. νῆ τὴν ὑμετέραν καύχησιν.—*per gloriam (meam) de vobis*. The *pron. adj.* stands here objectively like ὑμῶν itself, above ch. ix. 12.

32. Εἰ κατὰ ἄνδρων ἐθνησιμάχησα κ. τ. λ.—We have no account in the Acts of any fighting with wild beasts on the part of Paul at Ephesus; whence many interpreters have been induced to take ἐθνησιμάχῃν tropically, and understand it, of the struggle which arose out of the opposition of Demetrius, see Acts xix. 23, ff. And certainly it may be easily supposed, that the apostle calls the persons with whom he then contended ἐθνη, as this word often occurs with the Greek writers as a term of reproach,

to say nothing of such expressions as *θηριώδεις* *τύραννοι* and others of the same kind. Still we may suppose, nevertheless, that an actual contest with wild beasts is referred to, (such were common among the Romans who used them as a species of punishment ;^a comp. the phrase *damnare in ludum venatorium*, and the commentators on Pliny, *Epist.* x. 40.) for as Neander justly observes, (p. 230, *note*) " it is evident, from Rom. xvi. 4, when it is said that Aquila and Priscilla had perilled their lives for him, and from what he himself says, Acts xx. 19, that many dangers had assailed Paul at Ephesus, of which no mention is made in the history of the Acts." Whichever of these two opinions is preferred, the expression *κατὰ ἀνθρώπων* seems best to be explained in the way in which this phrase is commonly used by Paul, viz. *according to men*, so that I had respect only to what is human and bodily. So Calvin has already given it : " To what purpose did I submit at once to infamy and the risk of a most cruel death, if my hopes had been confined to this present world ? *According to men*, here means *with respect to human life*, so that only in this present life a reward should accrue to us."^b And Beza : *humano aliquo*

^a It may, indeed, be objected to this that, as Paul was a Roman citizen, he could not be subjected to such a punishment.

^b Quorsum, inquit, pertinebat me infamiam simul cum crudelissima morte adire, si spes meae inclusae in hoc mundo essent ? Secundum hominem, hoc loco significat, humanae vitae respectu, ita ut nobis constet praemium in hoc [tantum] mundo.

impulsu, neque in deum respiciens. Other explanations of *κατὰ ἄνθρωπον* either violate the rules of the language, or do not co-here with Paul's mode of writing, or, in fine, are inconsistent with the connection.

Εἰ νεκροὶ—ἀποθνήσκομεν.—The words *φάγωμεν—ἀποθν.* are taken from Is. xxii. 13. and contain the positive decision upon the negative *τί μοι τὸ ὄφελος*; if there be no resurrection of the dead, then let us enjoy the present life! This passage has been adduced in support of the opinion, that the unbelief of the Corinthians in the resurrection arose from epicurean notions; but the opposite seems rather to follow from the words. They have obviously the meaning: If there be no resurrection, it follows—(*a conclusion indeed which you abhor*)--that, &c. Had those to whom Paul was writing entertained notions of an epicurean cast, the words *εἰ κατὰ ἄνθρωπον—ὄφελος* could not have been adduced as an instance against them; on the contrary, they would have said: Yes, thou art indeed foolish in exposing thyself to such risk of death! We must here keep in mind the view formerly given of the state of opinion in the Corinthian church, in regard to which Paul writes in this chapter. The persons whom he seeks to set right, were certain excellent, well-conducted men, (as is clear from the whole train of argument) who were anxiously expecting the return of Christ, in the hope of entering with him into his kingdom, but who were afraid at the same time of dying before he came, as their sensuous understanding could not form any

conception of a resurrection of the body. But it may be said, do not the words of verse

33. Μὴ πλανᾶσθε· φθείρουσιν ἡδὴ χρηστὰ ὁμιλίας κακαί,—prove the contrary? By no means. Paul seeks only to hold up to those he is addressing an evil consequence that might easily result from the rejection of this leading article of the Christian faith. He says: View not the matter lightly (μὴ πλανᾶσθε, comp. above, ch. vi. 9^a); although you have good morals, yet these may (by such unbelief) be corrupted by evil association. Be again on the watch, and suffer not yourselves to be tempted to sin; for some among you certainly know not God; that I must say to your shame.—There can be no doubt that among the Corinthians generally, and among the deniers of the resurrection in particular, there were some immoral and corrupt men. Such, however, as above remarked, cannot be the persons to whom the apostle peculiarly addresses himself, for in the case of the latter he presupposes a regard to general moral principles. Hence, the *τινές* in ver. 34, are not certainly the same *τινές* who are mentioned in ver. 12, but only a portion of them. Paul might very well so speak: he begins this chapter with an address to *all* the Corinthians; of these the *τινές* in ver. 12. are a part; to this part he addresses himself in particular, and of these the *τινές* in ver. 34. are again a part.

The words φθείρουσιν—κακαί form an Iambic trime-

^a The Vulgate, however, translates this, not unsuitably, *nolite seduci*.

ter, quoted from the Thais of Menander, (see Winer, p. 499.)^a In place of *χρηστά*, Lachmann reads *χρησθ'*.—

34. *ἐκνήψατε δικαίως*.—"δικαίως is not *justly*, in a moral sense, but rather, in a modal sense, *fully, completely, perfectly*. Emser takes it morally, thus: 'Wake up and be pious.' Luther more correctly modally, thus: 'Wake right up.'" *Erasm. Schmid.* ἀγνωσίαν γὰρ Θεοῦ τινες ἔχουσι. Most interpreters compare with this, the words in Matt. ch. xxii. 29: *πλανᾶσθε, μὴ εἰδότες τὰς γραφὰς μηδὲ τὴν δύναμιν τοῦ Θεοῦ*. It seems better, however, to understand the ἀγνωσίαν Θεοῦ ἔχειν, according to the Hebrew, (see 1 Sam. ii. 12, &c.) of ungodliness.

35. Ἀλλ' εἰς τις κ. τ. λ.—With these words, the apostle introduces an objection on the part of his opponents, just as in Latin it is often said, *sed dicoet aliquis*. It is as if the Corinthians had said, We grant that the most alarming consequences are connected with the denial of the resurrection, but still we cannot yield our assent to this, because we cannot conceive how a corrupted corpse can again live, or in what sort of body the dead can arise. Chrysostom rightly observes, (and he is followed by Bul-

^a [“ In 1 Cor. xv. 33, we have an iambic trimeter acatalect (senarius):

φθῆιρδου | σὶν ἦ | θῆ χρεῖσθ' | ὀμῖ | λλαῖ | καῖ καῖ,

where in the unequal places 1st and 3d we have spondees, as is often the case. The line is from the comic poet Menander; and, according to H. Stephens, from his Thais, (see *Menandri Fragmenta*, ed. Meinecke, p. 75.)”—*Gr. d. N. T.*—Tr.]

linger and others,) “He supposes *two* difficulties, the *mode* of the resurrection, and the *quality* of the bodies, respecting both of which they were in perplexity, for they asked, how can that which is corrupted be raised? And with what body do they come?”^a Both these doubts the apostle seeks to remove, by the example of the grain of corn.

36. “*ἄφρον, σὺ ὃ σπείρεις κ. τ. λ.*—The *σύ* here is emphatic: Thou art a man without understanding, since thou wilt not allow thyself to be taught by thine own experience; for, in order that a new plant may be produced from the seed-corn, the latter must first corrupt, (comp. the declaration of Christ; John xii. 24); consequently

37. An entirely different body is produced by it from what itself was. On this comparison Usteri remarks, (p. 357): “Here, indeed, we must observe that the figure oversteps the analogy; for, from the seed there is always produced similar plants; while, on the contrary, the entombed body of the dead contains the germ out of which an entirely different and imperishable body springs.” This is not without reason; still the truth which lies in Paul’s representation is this, that, as the life of the plant is always renewed by means of the seed, so the spirit has power, not of itself, but from God, to form for itself always a new organ, a new body. This body

^a τίθῃσι δύο τὰς ἱκανοτήτους, τοῦ τρόπου τῆς ἀναστάσεως, καὶ τῆς ποιότητος τῶν σωμάτων. καὶ γὰρ περὶ ἀμφοτέρων ἡπύρεται λίγοντις, πᾶς ἰγίρίζεται τὸ διαλυθὲν; καὶ ποίῳ σώματι ἔρχονται;

is a spiritual body. By this paradoxical expression Paul intended what is its literal meaning, *a body adapted to the spirit*, (adjective in *πνεύματι*). Since, then, the spirit is incorporeal, the body that seems most adapted to it is one as *refined and ethereal as possible*, a body without *σὰρξ* and *αἷμα*, (ver. 50.) This will be as different from the body that has been corrupted by death, as the plant that springs from the seed-corn is from the latter. To render the possibility of such an entire difference so much the clearer, Paul goes on to say,

39. οὐ πᾶσα σὰρξ ἡ αὐτὴ σὰρξ, κ. τ. λ.—Even upon earth the organisms are different.

40. Καὶ σώματα ἐπουράνια καὶ σώματα ἐπίγεια, κ. τ. λ.—Perfectly marked is the difference between the heavenly bodies and the earthly; and, as there are different degrees on earth, so also in heaven, (Usteri, p. 357.) It may be asked, what is meant by *σώματα ἐπουράνια*? One might imagine that they are the same as the *σώματα πνευματικά*, ver. 44; but it is not yet that the organs of the spirit are referred to; it is first shewn, in general, how great a difference there is between all heavenly and earthly things; besides this supposition is forbidden by ver. 41, (*ἡ γὰρ ἐκείνη, οὐκ ἐστὶν ἐκ τῆς γῆς*). On the other hand, however, it is against the usage of the language to take *σώματα ἐπουράνια*, for what we call *heavenly bodies*. The matter seems to stand thus: Paul seeks, as already remarked; first, to shew, in general, how great a difference there is between the corporealism, the materialism of earth, and that of heaven; as an

instance, he selects what we see of heaven—the sun, moon, and stars. There is thus, first, in ver. 40, a comparison between heavenly and earthly bodies generally, as two contrasted wholes, of which each contains individuals referred to by the word *ἐνέργειαι*. In the following verse, on the other hand,

41. ἄλλη δόξα ἡλίου, καὶ ἄλλη δόξα σελήνης, κ. τ. λ.
—We have a comparison of the heavenly bodies with *one another*. It may be asked for what end is this comparison made? The majority of interpreters, following Chrysostom, think that it is thereby intimated that the resurrection itself is diverse—that the bodies of those rising shall not be endowed with the same glory. *Chrysostom*: “Having finished his discourse concerning the resurrection, he shows next that then there shall be much diversity of glory, though the resurrection be one.”^a But it does not lie in the way of Paul’s reasoning to bring forward this; his argument is concerned, in the first instance, only to make clear the difference between the *σῶμα ψυχικόν* and *πνευματικόν*. Hence, as in verse 39, the apostle showed that the organisms that are upon earth are different one from another, so he shows here that the heavenly bodies differ one from another, without doubt in order to indicate what an endless number of ever finer and more glorious bodies there are, so that in forming our conceptions of the *σῶμα πνευματικόν*, we must not hold by mere

^a ἰσχυρὰ τὸν περὶ τῆς ἀναστάσεως κατισχύσει λόγος, δείκνυσιν λαμπρὸν ὅτι πολλὰ τῆς δόξης τότε ἡ διαφορὰ, εἰ καὶ ἀνάστασις μία.

earthly organisms, but must rather suppose the greatest possible diversity between that body and these, since even among the heavenly bodies themselves there is such a diversity. The error of the common view was clearly perceived by Calvin: "Not only is there a difference between heavenly bodies and earthly, but not even the heavenly bodies themselves have all the same glory; for the sun surpasses the moon, and the rest of the stars differ one from another. The same diversity, therefore, will be apparent in the resurrection of the dead; but in the application of this an error is commonly made. Paul is regarded as having intended to affirm that after the resurrection there will be different degrees of glory and honour, an opinion which is certainly most true of itself, and which is proved by other scriptural testimonies, but which has nothing to do with Paul's present object. For he is arguing not regarding the difference of condition among the saints after the resurrection, but regarding the difference between the bodies we now have and those we shall afterwards receive. He removes, therefore, the charge of absurdity by this simile: the substance of the sun and of the moon is one, but the difference between the two in respect of dignity and excellence, is great. What wonder, then, should our body put on a more excellent quality? As if he had said, I teach nothing as about to happen at the resurrection which is not already before the eyes of all. That such is the meaning of the words, is clear from the context. For whence and whither would Paul

make a leap if he were now comparing one with another in a different state, while up to this point he has been comparing the present state of *all alike* with that which is future, and immediately proceeds with that comparison."^a

42. Οὕτω καὶ ἡ ἀνάστασις τῶν νεκρῶν.—So is it with the resurrection of the dead. How? Thus, namely, that as there is a difference not only between earthly bodies and heavenly bodies generally, but also within both classes between individuals, so in like manner shall the bodies of those who shall rise be different from the bodies of those now alive. This latter difference is still more fully set forth in the words,

^a Non modo inter coelestia et terrestria corpora discriman est, sed ne coelestibus quidem omnibus aequalis est gloria. Sol enim lunam praecellit et reliquae stellae inter se differunt. haec igitur dissimilitudo in resurrectione mortuorum apparet: verum in applicatione vulgo erratur. putant enim Paulum dicere voluisse, a resurrectione diversos fore honoris et gloriae sanctis gradus; quod quidem [per se] verissimum est aliisque scripturae testimoniis probatur, sed nihil ad Pauli mentem. Non enim disputat, qualis futura sit conditionis differentia inter sanctos, post resurrectionem: sed quid nunc differant corpora nostra ab iis, quae olim recipiemus. Removet ergo absurditatis opinionem hoc simili: solis et lunae una est substantia, dignitatis et excellentiae magnum discrimen. Quid ergo mirum, si corpus nostrum excellentiorem qualitatem induat? acsi diceret: nihil in resurrectione futurum doceo, quod non subjectum sit jam omnium oculis. Talem esse sensum verborum, patet ex contextu. Unde enim et quorsum transiliret Paulus, si nunc in statu diverso alios cum aliis conferret: quum hactenus statum praesentem *omnium simul* cum futuro comparaverit et in ea comparatione mox pergat.

σπείρεται ἐν φθόρῳ, ἐγείρεται ἐν ἀφθαρσίᾳ, κ. τ. λ.—The earthly mortal body, which is, as it were, only the seed-corn that is laid in the earth, is subject to corruption, to dishonour (ἀτιμία, *Chrysostom*: τί γὰρ εἰδεχθέστερον νεκροῦ διαβρύνετος;), to weakness: the body of those raised up, on the other hand, shall be indued with immortality, glory, power. All these points of contrast are ultimately brought together in the words σπείρεται σῶμα ψυχικόν, ἐγείρεται σῶμα πνευματικόν. What is subjected to earthly death is only the soul-body, the principle of natural life; at the coming of Christ, however, it will be raised a spirit-body. Of this latter, Paul gives only, as it were, a negative representation; he furnishes no positive conception of it, but contents himself with indicating that it is of a higher nature than the physical or natural body.

44. ἔστι σῶμα ψυχικόν, καὶ ἔστι σῶμα πνευματικόν.—These words are apparently added in defence of the use of the expression σῶμα πνευματικόν in the preceding clause—an expression which must have naturally appeared paradoxical—in this manner: there is in fact a spiritual body as well as a natural body. Lachmann has the reading (which also Luther has followed) εἰ ἔστιν σῶμα κ. τ. λ. Usteri also appears to have had this reading in view when he paraphrased the passage thus (p. 358); “If there is a σῶμα ψυχικόν, which organisation is suited to a preponderating soul-life, why should there not also be a σῶμα πνευματικόν that shall be adapted to our then purely spiritual life.” As regards this paraphrase

itself, it appears to me not to give the meaning of the words with sufficient strictness, as it introduces among them a "wherefore—should there not." I believe that even if we read *ei* as above, the words contain nothing more than a defence of the expression *σῶμα πν.*, so that the meaning is: If there is a natural body (*i. e.* if it be correct to speak of a natural body, which you will allow), there is also a spiritual body (*i. e.* it is allowable to speak of a spiritual body). We thus also connect it well with what follows, for there we have the further defence of the expression out of the Old Testament.

45. Ἐγένετο πρῶτος ἄνθρωπος Ἀδὰμ εἰς ψυχὴν ζῶσαν.—Gen. ii. 7. Paul employs the account given in this passage of God's having breathed into Adam, whom he had formed from the dust, the breath of life, and thereby elevated him to the rank of a being endowed with a living soul, for the purpose of thereby evincing the natural principle, which was the ruling principle in the first man.

Ὁ ἰσχυρός Ἀδὰμ εἰς πνεῦμα ζωοποιῶν.—From the manner in which this verse begins, we might have expected to find proof of the latter part of it, as well as of the former, drawn from the Old Testament, for the *οὕτω* refers not only to the expression *σῶμα ψυχικόν*, but also is intended probably to introduce the defence of the expression *σῶμα πνευμ.** This de-

* Calvin is of opinion on these words, that "as it is nowhere so written, this statement, *it is written*, must refer exclusively to the first clause." But how can *οὕτω* refer only to

fence appears, however, to be taken from the circumstance that Adam is the anti-type of Christ; that, consequently, what is said of the one in scripture may be applied to the other, and that such an application *has, consequently, scripture for its basis*. The contrast here lies in this, that Adam possessed only natural life, and that, consequently, his body was in so far corruptible; but that in Christ, on the contrary, the Spirit is the essence (comp. 2 Cor. iii. 17.)—the Spirit to which life is not communicated from without, but which itself makes to live. It may be asked, what is the object to be supplied to ζωοποιεῖν? The majority suppose *other Christians*. But since the apostle adds no object, the word ought certainly to be taken more generally, so as to comprehend no less the life which Christ had in himself (comp. John v. 26.), than that which is communicated to others, who have become one with him (John v. 21, ὁ υἱὸς οὗς θέλει ζωοποιεῖ). After the same manner Christ is called, (John xi. 25), ἡ ἀνάστασις καὶ ἡ ζωή, there, indeed, in the first instance, as the bestower of the resurrection and the life; but he bestows this not as one bestows an earthly possession, which before the gift belonged to one, and after the gift belongs to another, but as believers are one spirit with him (ὁ κολλώμενος τῷ κυρίῳ ἐν πνεύματι ἐστίν, 1 Cor. vi. 17), they have their life and their resurrection in him. Theophylact says on this passage “The first

the former and less important clause, (for there is no need for proving that there was a σῶμα ψυχ.), while it has no reference to the latter and more important?

Adam, indeed, was an animal man, *i. e.* had a body inhabited by animal powers; the last Adam, however, the Lord, a live-giving spirit. He does not say a *living* spirit, but a live-giving, which is the greater of the two. For the Lord had the co-substantial co-existent holy Spirit, by whom he both quickened his own flesh, and granted to us incorruption through him. Wherefore we have the pledges of this corruptible life in the first Adam, but of that which is to come in Christ.”^a

46. Ἀλλ’ οὐ πρῶτον κ. τ. λ.—In order to perceive correctly the object of these words, we must keep in view what the apostle says in the following verses: The two principles, of which the one was operative in Adam, the other in Christ, are repeated in the Christian—the physical natural life is the basis upon which the spiritual erects itself. *Calvin*: “It is necessary, he says, that, before we can be renewed in Christ we should derive our origin from Adam, and be like him. Wherefore it is not to be wondered at if we begin with a living soul, for as the order is to be born before we are regenerated, so also is it to live before we are raised up.”^b *Theophylact*: “Lest any

^a ὁ μὲν πρῶτος Ἀδὰμ ψυχικὸς ἦν ἀνθρώπος, ταυτίσσι, ψυχικαῖς δυνάμεισι διακυβερνοῦμενον σῶμα εἶχεν. ὁ δὲ ἰσχυρὸς Ἀδὰμ, ὁ κύριος, εἰς πνεῦμα ζωοποιεῖν. οὐκ εἶπεν, εἰς πνεῦμα ζῶν, ἀλλὰ ζωοποιεῖν, τὸ μᾶλλον εἰπὼν. Καὶ γὰρ ὁ κύριος εἶχε τὸ οὐσιωδῶς αὐτὸ συνὸν τὸ ἅγιον πνεῦμα, δι’ οὗ καὶ τὴν ἰδίαν σάρκα ἐξωστοίμει, καὶ ἡμῖν δι’ αὐτοῦ τὴν ἀφθαρσίαν ἐχαρίσατο. “Ὡστε τῆς μὲν φθαρτῆς ταύτης ζωῆς τὰ ἐνίχυρα ἐν τῷ πρῶτῳ Ἀδὰμ ἰσχυομιν· τῆς δὲ μιλλούσης, ἐν Χριστῷ.”

^b Necesse est, inquit, nos priusquam reparemur in Christo,

one should ask, why have we the animal body, the inferior now, and the spiritual hereafter? He says, that so were the sources of both respectively arranged. For Adam was first, Christ last; so that our interests are always advancing towards what is better, and it is to be believed, that what in thee is now corruptible and inferior, shall be radically changed into what is incorruptible and better."^a

47. ὁ δεύτερος ἄνθρωπος ὁ κύριος ἐξ οὐρανοῦ.—Luther translates: "*Der andere Mensch ist der Herr vom Himmel*, the other man is the Lord from heaven." But the parallelism requires that ἐξ οὐρανοῦ should be the predicate, even as ἐκ γῆς and χοϊκός (to say nothing of the grammatical consideration that if ὁ κύριος ἐξ οὐρανοῦ were to be joined together, we should have expected κύριος ὁ ἐξ οὐρανοῦ). If ὁ κύριος—which, however, with Lachmann, may be more correctly omitted as a later edition—be retained, it must be taken as in apposition to the subject ὁ δεύτερος ἄνθρωπος, so that the meaning of the whole verse is this: The first man is dust-born from the earth; the second man, the Lord, is from heaven. Possibly, however, (though this is rather forced) we

originem ab Adamo trahere et illi esse similes. quare ne miremur, si incipimus ab anima vivente: sicut enim ordine prius est nasci quam renasci, ita vivere quam resurgere.

^a ἵνα μή τις ἄσκη, διὰ τί τὸ ψυχικὸν σῶμα καὶ χεῖρας νῦν ἔχουσιν τὸ δὲ πνευματικὸν μίλλου; φησὶν, ὅτι καὶ αἱ ἀρχαὶ ἰσχυτέρων οὕτω διεδόγησαν. Καὶ ὁ μὲν Ἀδάμ πρότερος, ὁ δὲ Χριστὸς ὕστερος· ὥστε ἰσὶ τὸ βίλτιον αὐτὰ τὰ ἡμῖν τε πρόσι· καὶ πιστεύει, ὅτι καὶ τὰ νῦν ἐν σοὶ φθαρτὰ καὶ χεῖρα, ἰσὶ τὸ ἀφθαρτον καὶ κρείττον μισανταυχισμὸν δέσσονται.

may suppose that these are two *co-ordinated* predicates, to be marked by the insertion of commas after γῆς and κύριος thus: The first man is from the earth (is) dust-born; the second man is the Lord (is) from heaven. In this case no violence is done to the grammar. On the words ἐξ οὐρανοῦ which are analogous to πνευματικός may be adduced the accurate remark of Usteri (p. 357): "After the ancient, and at that time common conception, Paul places earth and heaven in contrast: all under the moon is transitory, the other is imperishable."

49. *φορέσωμεν*.—On the reading *φορέσωμεν* (which also Lachmann has adopted) Calvin has remarked correctly: "Some think that Paul makes a digression here, for the purpose of exhorting to a pious and holy life; and consequently they have changed the verb of the future time into the hortative mood, nay, in some Greek codices the reading is *φορέσωμεν* but since that less aptly coheres, let us follow what suits better the object and context of the passage. It is to be observed, in the first place, that there is no exhortation here, but pure doctrine, and that he is not treating here of newness of life, but the unbroken thread of the discourse is respecting the resurrection of the flesh. This, therefore, is the meaning: As the animal nature, which has the precedency in us, is the image of Adam, so in the celestial nature we shall be conformed to Christ; for even *now* we begin to bear the image of Christ, and are transformed into it more and more every day;—that image, however, consists in the regeneration of the spirit:

but *then* what is now begun shall be fully completed and perfected both in body and soul, so that we shall in reality obtain what as yet we only hope for."* So also *Theodore*: τὸ φερόμενον προῤῥητικῶς, οὐ παραινετικῶς εἶρηκε.

50. Τοῦτο δὲ φημι κ. τ. λ.—Usteri hesitates (p. 364) whether to take these words thus: That I concede to you, if you assert that I have nothing to say against it; or thus: My opinion is, &c., so that what follows contains the elucidation of what precedes. The former view doubtless suits the connexion better, which, in that case, is this: As we, in respect of our earthly body, resemble Adam, so, in respect of the heavenly body, we shall resemble Christ. Ye, indeed, are unable to conceive how the earthly, corrupted bodies can again arise; but I myself also affirm, that flesh and blood (*Theodore*: "He calls

* Putarunt quidam, hic esse exhortationem ad piam et sanctam vitam, ad quam Paulus digressus fuerit: et ideo verbum futuri temporis in hortativum modum transtulerunt. imo in quibusdam Graecis codd. legitur φερίσωμεν. sed quum id minus apte cohaereat, sequamur potius quod praesenti instituto et contextui respondet. Notemus primo, non esse exhortationem, sed puram doctrinam, neque hic agi de vitae novitate, sed perpetuum esse filum orationis de resurrectione carnis. Itaque iste erit sensus: quemadmodum animalis natura, quae in nobis praecedat, imago est Adae: ita in coelesti natura fore nos Christi conformes. nunc enim incipimus portare imaginem Christi et in dies magis ac magis in eum transformamur: sed ea imago in regeneratione spiritus consistit. Tunc autem ad plenum instaurabitur, tam in corpore, quam in anima, et perficietur, quod nunc inchoatum est, adeoque reipsa obtinebimus quod adhuc speramus.

the mortal nature flesh and blood ; for this it is impossible, so long as it is mortal, to attain to the celestial kingdom,"^a) cannot reach the heavenly kingdom, nor the corruptible (*abstr. pro concr.*) incorruption. With this what follows

51. Ἰδοὺ, μυστήριον ὑμῖν λέγω κ. τ. λ.—may be closely united thus : Wherefore, those who are alive at the coming of Christ shall not be able to remain as they are, *i. e.* retain their natural body, if they are to enter the heavenly kingdom ; they must (this is a mystery which I herewith announce to you) be changed, and that suddenly, at the sound of the trumpet, which shall announce the resurrection of the dead. In this way the whole coheres with the main object of the apostle. He seeks to comfort the disheartened Corinthians, by assuring them that it will come to the same thing, as respects the resurrection, whether a man has died before the coming of the Lord, or has overlived that event ; for to no one will life in the flesh at that time, be of any advantage, as it will not render him more capable of being a partaker in the blessings of Christ's reign, than those who shall have died before, since in any case the earthly body must be changed before it can become the heavenly.

The accordance of such a view of the apostle's reasoning with his general doctrine concerning the resurrection, may be seen by a reference to the parallel passages, especially to those in the Second Epistle

^a σάρκα καὶ αἷμα τὴν θνητὴν φύσιν καλεῖ ἀδύνατον δὲ ταύτην εἶναι θνητὴν οὖσαν τῆς ἰσχυραίου βασιλείας τυχεῖν.

to the Corinthians, and in his Epistles to the Thesalonians. We proceed to notice the particulars of his statement more closely.

Ἰδοὺ, μυστήριον ὑμῶν λέγω.—With these words Paul intimates to the Corinthians, that what he is about to state is of such a kind, that in order to apprehend it, they must give up all their previous views respecting the kingdom of heaven. So the whole Christian system announces itself as a mystery to the merely sensuous and fleshly understanding, by which it cannot be comprehended without a relinquishment of its one-sided and contracted standpoint. The mystery, however, is not one of an absolute, but only one of a relative kind. (See the notes on ii. 7.)^a

Πάντες μὲν οὐ κοιμηθήσόμεθα, πάντες δὲ ἀλλαγούμεθα.—Most interpreters suppose here a trajection of the οὐ, in this sense: We, indeed, shall not all die, but nevertheless all shall be changed. Chrysostom paraphrases thus: “We shall not all die, but we shall all be changed, even those who shall not die; for they also are mortal. Fear not, therefore, he says, though thou shouldst die, as if thou shouldst not rise again; for though there be some who shall

^a [“When Paul here calls that a mystery, which, at the same time, he declares, we must understand the mysteriousness as lying not in the *that*, but in the *how*. The power of the Spirit which, in that great moment, shall be poured forth on the church as a life-giving light-dew, (Is. xxvi. 19,) will, in a mysterious manner, effect this corporeal change.”—*Olshausen*.—*TR.*]

escape death, yet will not this suffice for that resurrection, but even their bodies, though they have never died, shall be changed, and translated into incorruption.”^a As regards the *substance*, the contrast is here certainly correctly brought out; nevertheless Paul seems to have expressed it somewhat differently, so that it is not indispensably necessary to suppose a case of trajection; we need only maintain, that the whole force lies on ἀλλαγησόμεθα, and that Paul had this predicate in view already peculiarly with the first πάντες in this manner: πάντες — μὲν οὐ κοιμηθησόμεθα, — πάντες δὲ ἀλλαγησόμεθα, we all — shall not, indeed, before that time be dead, nevertheless — all shall be changed = Although we shall not all die, yet shall we all be *changed*, if we remain at that time.

We have followed, in respect of these words, the received reading, because it accords best with the known doctrine of Paul in other passages, (see especially 1 Thes. iv. 15, ff.; Rom. xiv. 9; and also the second Epistle to the Cor.), and also is sufficiently confirmed by outward testimony. It is the less necessary to reject the strong internal testimony in its favour, since, as Mill well remarks, the other readings, though certainly in some respects well support-

^a οὐ πάντες μὲν ἀποθνήσκουσι, πάντες δὲ ἀλλαγησόμεθα, καὶ οἱ μὴ ἀποθνήσκοντες, θνητοὶ γὰρ κἀκεῖνοι. μὴ τοῖνον, ἰπιδὴ ἀποθνήσκουσιν, διὰ τοῦτο δίσσης, φησὶν, ὡς οὐκ ἀναστησόμενοι· ἰσοὶ γὰρ, τινὲς εἰσιν. οἱ καὶ τοῦτο διαφιύχονται, καὶ ὅμως οὐκ ἔρκει τοῦτο αὐτοῖς εἰς τὴν ἀνάστασιν κίεσθαι, ἀλλὰ δεῖ καὶ ἐκείνα τὰ σώματα τὰ μὴ ἀποθνήσκοντα ἀλλαγῆναι καὶ εἰς ἀφθαρσίαν μεταπισεῖν.

ed, are to be traced to misunderstanding of the passage. A full examination of these readings is not required in such a commentary as this; suffice it to observe, that the reading (which also Lachmann adopts) πάντες [μὲν] κοιμηθησόμεθα, οὐ πάντες δὲ ἀλλαγησόμεθα, has probably arisen from the mistaken conception, that Paul was here instituting a contrast between the righteous and the wicked, and that he declares of the latter, that they are unworthy of this change. It is clear, however, from the whole context, that this is not the object of the writer, but that he is speaking only of the difference between those who shall be alive, and those who are dead at the coming of Christ, without introducing any contrast between those who are Christians and those who are not, those who are righteous and those who are wicked. The following words, moreover, in ver. 52, ἐν ἀτόμῳ, ἐν ῥιπῇ ὀφθαλμοῦ κ. τ. λ. give evidence against the reading πάντες μὲν κοιμηθ., οὐ πάντες δὲ ἀλλαγ., for Paul will, in that case, have added to an entirely negative predicate, a fuller and closer description, which no person who knows how to express himself intelligibly ever does. Matthæi has already observed, in a note on this passage, in his edition: "The common reading, which we also have retained, seems to be supported by the connection of the passage: for there can be no doubt that ἐν ἀτόμῳ κ. τ. λ. in spite of the arrangement of Stephens, is to be referred to the former ἀλλαγησόμεθα. But if so, then it is necessary that the proposition before ἐν ἀτόμῳ, and the circumstances of which are de-

scribed in these words, be in the affirmative. If, however, the second proposition affirm, the first, on account of the adversative particle *δέ*, ought to deny. Moreover, the other part of the 52d verse supports this reading on account of the parallelism. For to the πάντες μὲν οὐ κοιμηθησόμεθα corresponds the Οἱ νεκροὶ (ἔγουν οἱ κοιμηθέντες) ἐγερθήσονται, and to the πάντες δὲ ἀλλαγησόμεθα answers the καὶ ἡμεῖς (ἔγουν πάντες, καὶ οἱ κοιμηθέντες, ἥδη δὲ ἐγερθέντες, καὶ οἱ ἐτι ζῶντες τότε^a) ἀλλαγησόμεθα. And Paul plainly says the same thing in 1 Thes. iv. 15, ff. For what he here says οὐ πάντες κοιμηθησόμεθα, he there explains when he speaks of the not dead as οἱ ζῶντες, οἱ περιλειπόμενοι, and of the dead as οἱ κοιμηθέντες, οἱ νεκροὶ ἐν Χριστῷ.^b

^a Here Matthæi seems to err to his own disadvantage. The ἡμεῖς of ver. 52, comprehends only those he has last named; οἱ ἐτι ζῶντες τότε, as also the Scholiast, whom he has last quoted, has remarked: οἱ τῆνικαὐτὰ περιόντες ἐνθροῶσι. Paul intimates that the dead will need no change, as they will be raised up at once in an incorruptible body.

^b Lectionem vulgatam, quam nos etiam servavimus, συνάρματα loci firmare videtur. Nec enim dubium est, quin in ἀτόμῳ, κ. τ. λ. contra Stephani distinctionem ad prius ἀλλαγησόμεθα sint referenda. Id si est, ante in ἀτόμῳ propositio aliens sit, necesse est, cujus περιεστώσεις explicantur in his in ἀτόμῳ κ. τ. λ. Si autem secunda propositio ait, prima propter particulam adversativam δὲ negare debet. Quin etiam altera pars versus 52 hanc lectionem propter similitudinem adjuvat. Nam τῷ Πάντες μὲν οὐ κοιμηθησόμεθα respondet τὸ Οἱ νεκροὶ (ἔγουν οἱ κοιμηθέντες) ἐγερθήσονται. Τῷ Πάντες δὲ ἀλλαγησόμεθα autem respondet τὸ Καὶ ἡμεῖς (ἔγουν πάντες, καὶ οἱ κοιμηθέντες, ἥδη δὲ ἐγερθέντες, καὶ οἱ ἐτι ζῶντες τότε) ἀλλαγησόμεθα. Atque idem plane dicit Paulus, 1 Thess. iv. 15, seqq. Quod enim hic dicitur οὐ

52. ἐν ἀτόμῳ, ἐν ῥιπῇ ὁφθαλμοῦ.—These words belong then, without doubt, to ἀλλαγῆσόμεθα. It may be asked, however, why Paul should throw so much weight upon the quickness of this change (which occurs besides in the book of Sohar; see the passages adduced by Usteri, p. 356; also Schoettgen's *Horae Hebr.* I. p. 670.) Interpreters generally content themselves with admitting, that by these words is intimated the *almighty power* of God. But this leads to the further inquiry, what purpose would such an intimation here serve in connection with Paul's argument? To me it appears that the matter is capable of being accurately explained from a consideration of the apostle's leading object. This is to show to the Corinthians, that it will come to the same thing whether a man die before the coming of Christ or overlive that event, for that both the dead and the living shall, in respect of the new body, be placed in the same condition, only they shall obtain it in a different manner. At the sound of the trumpet the dead shall arise in the new body, and as an analogous effect is to be produced by this on the living, it is impossible that death can intervene, but the investment of them with the new body must take place *immediately*, "repente, non interveniente morte nec corruptione illa ordinaria," as Beza correctly has observed.

ἐν τῇ ἐσχάτῃ σάλπιγγι.—The blast of the trumpet πάντες κοιμηθήσόμεθα, id ibi explicat, quum dicit de non mortuis οἱ ζῶντες, οἱ περιλειπόμενοι, et de mortuis οἱ κοιμηθέντες, οἱ νεκροὶ ἐν Χριστῷ.

(1 Thes. iv. 16,) occurs also in the Old Testament, not unfrequently in connection with cases of Theophany : *e. gr.* Exod. xix. 16 ; Ps. xlvii. 6 ; Zech. ix. 14 ; and especially Is. xxvii. 13. The *σάλπιγξ* appears to denote partly that which arouses, partly that which simultaneously gathers together men from all parts of the earth. Usteri, p. 356. The adjunct *ἑσχάτη* is not, as some, induced by a comparison of Rev. viii., imagine, used to indicate that there shall be several blasts of the trumpet, and that at the last of these the dead shall arise, but simply because that trumpet is that of the *last day*. On *iv*, see Winer p. 330.^a

σαλπίσει γὰρ καὶ κ. τ. λ.—The *γὰρ* refers here not simply to the *σαλπίσει*, as if it should be repeated with peculiar emphasis that the trumpet shall be sounded (one cannot see the object of this repetition) ; but to the whole clause, whilst the junction with *καὶ* appears to be used to indicate, that what follows was immediately consequent upon the preceding (see Winer, p. 367, and especially the examples in Wahl, I. 774.^b) in this manner : *simulatique enim tuba cecinerit, mortui suscitabuntur, et nos immutabimur*. The two latter clauses, however, do not appear to be *perfectly* simultaneous, but the re-

^a [i, though primarily a preposition of place, “ is easily transferred also to relations of *time*, when we say now *in*, now *upon*, now *at*, (1 Pet. i. 7. Matt. xxii. 28) ; also in 1 Cor. xv. 52, *iv τῇ ἑσχάτῃ σάλπιγγι at the last trumpet*, (just as it sounds), &c.”—*Gr. d. N T.*—TR.]

^b [See also Robinson's Lexicon, *sub. voc.*—TR.]

surrection of the dead must somewhat precede the transformation of the living, provided that in the passage in 1 Thes. iv. 16, 17, the matter is represented exactly as here, and the statement there made ἀρπαγησόμεθα ἐν νεφέλαις εἰς ἀπάντησιν τοῦ κυρίου εἰς ἄερα be strictly equivalent to ἀλλαγησόμεθα here, (which, however, may be doubted.) On the form σαλπίζει in place of σαλπίζῃ see Winer, p. 80,^a and on the use of the third person, see the same, p. 471,^b (where, however, the supposition of an understood ellipsis I cannot assent to; it is sufficient to suppose the verb impersonal, and that it is used like our "it blows," "it sounds," and the like.) ἡμεῖς.—Correctly and without prejudice Grotius remarks: "Those namely, whom God shall at that time find alive; among whom Paul thought it possible that he, and many others then alive, might be found. So, also in 1 Thess. iv. 17, he says concerning the same thing, ἡμεῖς οἱ ζῶντες. This arose from the circumstance, that Christ had revealed nothing to his disciples concerning the last day, when it was to be, in order that they might ever be in a state of expectancy; and the apostles, and the Christians who followed them, were sufficiently ready to believe it would happen soon."^c

^a ["σαλπίζει, Fut. σαλπίζω, in place of σαλπίζῃ (Xen. Anab. I. ii. 17.) 1 Cor. xv. 52. Comp. also Mechan. Vett. p. 201. (Numb. x. 3; also the Aor. 1, ἰσαλπίσα common in the LXX.) See Phryn. p. 191; Thom. M. p. 789; Buttmann, I. 383."—*Gr. d. N. T.*—Tr.]

^b [See note on ch. xiv. ver. 5.—Tr.]

^c Nempe quos vivos deus illicprehenderit: inter quos

53. Διὶ γὰρ κ. τ. λ.—Connection: We shall be changed, for, since as before said, flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of heaven, so must this mortal (body) put on immortality, &c. In place of *ἐνδύσασθαι* we have in 2 Cor. v. 2, *ἐπιενδύσασθαι*. (On the representation of the organ under the image of a covering, see Schoettgen's *Horae Hebr.* p. 701.) Tertullian remarks, that the discourse is not of an entire annihilation, but of a changing (a glorifying) of the earthly body: "A change is one thing, utter loss is another. What a man loses is different from what he changes. As, therefore, what is lost is not changed, so what is changed is not lost."^a

54. τότε γενήσεται ὁ λόγος ὁ γεγραμμένος κ. τ. λ.—Then will happen what has been foretold: *λόγος* like *רִבְרָא* is used (not indeed for *subject-matter* but still) for *that which is denoted by language*, objectively. Others render these words: *tum ratum fiet vaticinium*; as respects the meaning the same, for a prophecy is verified when what is affirmed by it comes to pass.

Paulus putavit fieri posse ut et ipse esset et alii multi qui cum ipso vivebant. Sic ἡμῶς οἱ ζῶντες dixit de eadem re Paulus 1 Thess. iv. 17. Id eo evenit, quia de die ultimo, quando is futurus esset, nihil Christus suis revelaverat; ut semper expectaretur. Et propiores fuere apostoli et qui eos secuti sunt Christiani, ut crederent brevi id futurum.

^a Aliud demutatio, aliud perditio. Perdit haec, illa mutat. Quomodo ergo, quod perditum est, mutatum non est, ita quod mutatum est, perditum non est.

κατεπόθη ὁ θάνατος εἰς νῆκος.—Is. xxv. 8. In the Heb. we have לְבָרָךְ *for ever*, which is frequently rendered (though not in this passage from Isaiah) by the LXX. εἰς νῆκος *e. gr.* 2 Sam. ii. 25. Jerem. iii. 5. Νῆκος is a later form of νίκη. εἰς νῆκος thus means properly “so that the enemy is utterly overcome, is for ever destroyed.” Comp. the notes of Grotius on this passage.

55. Ποῦ σοῦ, θάνατε, τὸ κέντρον; ποῦ σου, ᾄδη, τὸ νῆκος; —After Hosea xiii. 14, LXX. Lachmann reads ποῦ σου, θάνατε, τὸ νῆκος; ποῦ σου, θάνατε, τὸ κέντρον; With this what follows certainly accords better. If we retain ᾄδη the meaning appears to be, that the meaner world shall sustain a loss, inasmuch as it must resign the dead whom it has imprisoned. It is not at all improbable that Paul had in view a sleep of the souls of those dead until the resurrection; comp. Usteri, p. 368.

56. τὸ δὲ κέντρον κ. τ. λ.—A closer unfolding of the meaning in which he had spoken in ver. 55 of the κέντρον θανάτου. The LXX. in the passage of Hosea seem to have used κέντρον simply in reference to the *pain* which a prick causes: Paul, however, employs it also in respect of the use to which it was sometimes put in *urging* or *driving* cattle. The goad which death uses for the purpose of tilling his field is sin, without which he could have no power over us. So Schoettgen understands this passage: Quod mors in nos, tanquam agricola in jumenta, imperium exercere

potest, hoc facit peccatum : alias a morte liberi essemus. This interpretation commends itself by its parallelism with the following words ἡ δὲ δύναμις α. ρ. λ. which Schoettgen thus explains : quod vero peccatum vim nos damnandi habet, id inde est, quia a lege divina prohibitum est. Rom. vii. 7, 8. The apostle thus brings his discourse finally to Christ, the beginner and the finisher of salvation. He has deprived death of his power, since by him the curse of the law has been removed. And further, he brings back the mission of Christ (ver. 57.) to God the Father, in whom everything good, and, among the rest, the scheme of salvation has its ultimate source.

58. Not without reason does the apostle add these words : He that believes not in the resurrection, will have no courage, and no desire to labour in the work of the Lord. For such an one must naturally feel, that if he is not to be alive at the coming of Christ, his work will be in vain. Having, however established the truth of the resurrection, he says : So may ye now courageously labour on, for ye need not fear that your exertions will be fruitless.

SECTION SECOND.

CHAP. XVI. VERSES 1—24.

This concluding chapter, in the first place, contains certain directions respecting the collection for the poor saints in Jerusalem, (1—4); the apostle then advertises them of his intended journey to Corinth, (5—9); recommends Timothy to them, (10, 11), and remarks that Apollos had put off his return to Corinth, (12.) He concludes with exhortations and greetings.

1. The Christians of Palestine were more straitened than other churches, and this might be from their being assailed with every sort of oppression by the Jews. The activity of Paul on their behalf is evident from what is said, Acts xxiv. 17. Rom. xv. 25, 26. 2 Cor. viii. and ix. and Gal. ii. 10.

2. Κατὰ μίαν σαββάτων κ. τ. λ.—On this formula, see the interpreters on Matt. xxviii 1; Winer, p. 204; Wahl, I. 440. and II. 349.^a That there is no evidence from this verse that the early Christians observed religiously the first day of the week is shewn by Neander, p. 135—6. The *παρ' ἑαυτῶν* and *θησαυρίζων* appear rather to intimate that Paul means to say, that “each ought on the first day of the week to lay by what he could spare, in order that

^a [See also Bib. Cab., No. X. p. 121, and Negris' Edition of Robinson's Lexicon, under *μία*, § c, and *σαββατον*, § b.—TR.]

when he himself should come, each might have the contribution which he had collected by those weekly deposits ready by him, so that the whole collection should be as easily made up at once from the contribution of each, as if it had already been cast into one common fund."* The *ὅ, τι ἂν ἐκδοῦνται* is translated by De Wette: What any one has prospered [so as to have to spare]; but it is better to render it: What is convenient for him; as thus the plan which Paul prescribes is more clearly contrasted with the burdensome plan of leaving the whole to be made up at his coming.

5—8.—*ἔτιαν Μακεδονίαν διίλθω*.—Paul, as appears from 2 Cor. i. 15, (which passage is to be compared in general with this) had promised to the Corinthians before this first Epistle was written, to travel from Ephesus to Macedonia, not by the direct route through Asia Minor, but by way of Corinth, and then to return from Macedonia to Corinth again, on his way to Palestine. This determination, however,

* [This interpretation obviously leaves unexplained the main peculiarity of the apostle's injunction, viz. the appointment of the *first* day of the week in preference to any other. Why, it may be asked, on that day rather than on any other? To this the interpretation in the text gives no answer. The only conceivable reason for this seems to be, that, by the early Christians, the first day of the week was observed as the Sabbath of the Lord; and, consequently, as on that day they commemorated that which formed the great bond of union between them and other Christians, it was the most suitable occasion for their displaying their love in the way prescribed, and also the time when they would be most liberal.—Tr.]

he altered, and that, as appears from 2 Cor. i. 23, ff., in order that he might not have to appear in Corinth as a reprover and a punisher. On this account he rather preferred writing this Epistle, and he says in the verse before us, that he would fulfil his intention of coming, but would first journey through Macedonia. "I am, says he, intending to traverse Macedonia. With you, however, I shall remain as long as I have opportunity (*τυχόν*); perhaps I shall winter with you, in order that you may facilitate my progress whither I shall be journeying. I shall not, therefore, (as I formerly intended) see you now on my journey, but I hope rather to abide with you a long time when the Lord will." Comp. *Neander*, p. 216, note.

9. Paul was desirous to remain in Ephesus as long as possible, because, on the one hand, a larger prospect of extending the gospel was there presented to him, and, on the other, there were many adversaries of Christianity there, who, were Paul no longer present to establish the church, would be able easily to destroy what he had erected. Comp. *Neander*, p. 225.

10. Comp. ch. iv. 17. *ἵνα ἀφόβως γένηται πρὸς ὑμᾶς*.—Be careful that when Timothy comes to you he may have no cause to fear any injury from the ill-disposed.

11. *μετὰ τῶν ἀδελφῶν*.—These words are, without doubt, to be referred to the object *αὐτόν*, and denote the companions in travel whom Paul had given Timothy. Compare the same words, verse 12.

12. Probably the Corinthians had requested Paul to appoint Apollos, whom they knew as an able teacher of Christianity, to visit them again; and Paul had done all in his power to effect this, but Apollos was unwilling. Whether he had left Corinth on account of the party-divisions, and while they continued, shrunk from returning, or whether there were other grounds for his refusal, is uncertain. Were the former the case, it would show that he was not equal to Paul in intrepidity.

13, 14. With these words the apostle might have concluded his epistle; in the verses that follow, however, he adds a commendation of the persons who were about to return to Corinth, and to convey the epistle he had written to the church. He reminds the Corinthians especially of the services of Stephanas (see ch. i. 16), who, with his house, had been the first in Achaia to receive the gospel, and had devoted himself to the service of the believers, of which his present journey was a new proof.

16. To such men they should seek to render their work not burdensome, but, on the contrary, to acknowledge and prize them, (verse 19).

17. ὅτι τὸ ὑμῶν ὑστέρημα κ. τ. λ.—*Desiderium vestri expleverunt.*

18. ἀνέπαυσαν κ. τ. λ.—They have lightened my spirit and yours, *i. e.* inasmuch as they have been the means of a reciprocal communication.

19. Ἀκύλας καὶ Πρίσκιλλα.—These had followed the apostle, and were abiding at that time at Ephesus; Acts xviii. 18, &c.—ἡ κατ' οἶκον αὐτῶν ἐκκλησία.

—This seems to have been only *a portion* of the Ephesian church (comp. verse 20, πάντες) which was in the habit of meeting in the house of Aquila. Comp. Neander, *Kirchengeschichte* i. p. 381. A similar expression occurs in Coloss. iv. 15.

20. Ἀσπάσασθε ἀλλήλους ἐν φιλήματι ἀγίῳ.—Hereby he once more exhorts them to unity. The *φίλημα ἁγίον* is also elsewhere mentioned in the New Testament; Rom. xvi. 6. 2 Cor. xiii. 12. 1 Thess. v. 26. 1 Pet. v. 14, in which last place it is called *φίλημα ἀγάπης*. It is well known that the kiss of peace was the usual mode of salutation in the meetings of the ancient Christians, especially on the observance of the Lord's Supper,

21, 22. Paul had dictated this epistle to an amanuensis; but he is desirous, before concluding, to add a word or two with his own hand, in order, perhaps, thereby the more fully to authenticate it; for, as we learn from 2 Thess. ii. 2, there were even at that time supposititious letters to be found. The words themselves which the apostle writes do not require to be so scrupulously weighed, as most of the interpreters have done. He required to add some words in order to show his own hand-writing. For this purpose he selected the sentence, "He that loveth not the Lord (*Litotes* for *he that slights*) should be expelled from the church." The following Syro-Chaldaic words, *μαρὰν ἀθά* (the Lord cometh; to be understood, perhaps, of the *παρουσία*), are not easily to be joined with the preceding. I think, however, that there is no need for this, as they, perhaps, only served to show Paul's Aramaic signature, which many of the

Corinthians, it may be, knew, and thereby to render the letter the more authentic. For this purpose the first most weighty sentence that occurred to the apostle would serve best. The Aramaic letters were probably exchanged for the corresponding Greek ones by subsequent transcribers.*

* ["The opinion of Billroth that *anapa' did* was added by Paul, simply to show his Syriac hand-writing, and that it was afterwards written in Greek letters by the transcriber, appears to me very improbable. The sentiment, the Lord cometh! is intended rather to strengthen the preceding idea: Repent quickly for the time of decision is now near! It might be that the Syriac formula for this was usual with the apostle. In the *new anabaptism*, moreover, there lies not simply exclusion from the church, but also relinquishment to the inimical powers that were at work beyond its pale."—*Ols-hausen*.—TR.]



SECOND EPISTLE.

PART I.

CHAP. I—VII.

CONTAINING OBSERVATIONS SUGGESTED BY THE IMPRESSION WHICH THE FORMER EPISTLE HAD PRODUCED ON THE CORINTHIANS.

SECTION FIRST.

CHAP. I. 1.—III. 18.

After the apostolic greeting, (i. 1, 2,) the apostle adds, immediately, an offering of thanks unto God, because of the deliverance which he had sent him from afflictions and dangers, and the consolation he had given him, a circumstance which, as he hoped, would also minister consolation to the Corinthians, and for which they would thank God, (3—11,) since they knew his fidelity and undissembled love to them, (12—14.) In confidence of this acknowledgment, he had purposed to visit them twice, but had altered his resolution, not from fickleness or fear, but simply from respect to them themselves, as he should have been compelled to chide them sharply, which would have occasioned him the greatest pain; wherefore he rather consigned his hard words to writing, though even this was not with-

out great grief to himself, (15.—ii. 4). He next desires them to receive back the immoral person whom they had, by his injunction, excluded from the church, as he was reformed, (5—11.) On account of the deep interest he took in them, he was on the rack to receive information from them; and had no rest until he had found Titus; now, however, all had fallen out for the triumph of his good cause, (12—14.) From this he takes occasion to exult in the latter, yet not so as if it had resulted from his own power, but so as to render the honour to God alone, (5.—iii. 5.) He had, by the gospel, superseded the killing letter of the law, and given to the new covenant a higher glory, in which he who proclaimed it might well exult, (6—18.)

CHAPTER I.

1. Compare in general the notes on 1 Cor. i. 1.—*καὶ Τιμοθεὸς ὁ ἀδελφός*.—Probably Timothy is mentioned here, for the same reason that Sosthenes is mentioned in 1 Cor. i. 1, because he was the amanuensis of the letter.

3. *Εὐλογητὸς ὁ Θεὸς κ. τ. λ.*—Here also Paul commences with praising God, but so as, according to his wont, to adapt his thanksgiving to the relations before him. He praises God here for the consolation which he had given him in his sorrows, in order thereby to bring forward these sorrows themselves. These again, and his deliverance from them, are mentioned in order to indicate his conviction that the Corinthians still continued sincerely to love him; that

he has been delivered and comforted by God, is the first thing in his letter, and this he informs the Corinthians of, in the firm confidence that they heartily participate in the blessing, and rejoice with him. He thus aims at avowing that, at least on his part, the old love and friendship still prevail, whilst he assumes the same on their part, and is so far removed from fearing the possibility of a coldness in their fellowship, that he declares to them his whole heart, and meets them without the slightest constraint. With this intention the greater part of the epistle is written, and that this is the introduction to the whole is shown especially by ver. 11 and 12, as well as by the circumstance, that the chief weight is laid, not on the mention of his *sorrows themselves*, but on his *deliverance* out of them, and the *consolation* thence arising to him. The other reasons for this introduction, which the interpreters have ascribed to the apostle, are not perhaps to be excluded, but they are not the principal grounds. Thus Theophylact (following Chrysostom) says: "He promised in his first epistle to come to them; having then delayed to do this, he very much feared lest they should be vexed as if others were more highly esteemed by him. In order, therefore, to defend himself, and to show that he had been prevented by many trials that had surrounded him, he suitably makes this apology."^a

^a Ἐπηγγίλατο ἐν τῇ πρώτῃ ἐπιστολῇ πρὸς αὐτοὺς ἰλθῆναι βραδύνας σφῶδρα ὑπάντιναι λυπεῖσθαι αὐτούς, ὡς ἄλλων προσηνέχονται αὐτῷ· δίλωσι οὖν ἀπολογήσασθαι καὶ διῆξαι ὅτι πειρασμῶν πολλῶν αὐτῷ περιγινώσκων κινώλονται, εὐθυῶς ποιῆται τὴν ἀπολογία.

Calvin: "He begins with thanksgiving, partly that he might set forth the goodness of God, partly that he might animate the Corinthians by his example to endure persecution courageously, partly that by a pious boasting he might put himself forward against the malignant detraction of pseudo-apostles. For such is the wickedness of the world that it mocks the martyrdoms which it ought to have regarded with admiration, and seeks matter for scorn in the magnificent achievements of the godly. 'Blessed be God,' says he; why? 'who comforteth us,' the relative being used for the causal particle. He had borne his afflictions with a bold and cheerful mind; this fortitude he ascribes to God, because, supported by his consolation, he had not succumbed."^a

ὁ πατὴρ τῶν οἰκτιμῶν.—This phrase is formed from the Hebrew, as well as regards its general form as in respect of the use of the plural *οἰκτιμῶν* which is after מַחֲמִים. The gen. *οἰκτ.* may be taken in the same sense as in other languages an adjective would be

^a Incipit ab hac gratiarum actione, partim ut Dei bonitatem praedicet, partim ut animet Corinthios suo exemplo ad persecutiones fortiter sustinendas, partim ut pia gloriatione se efferat adversus malignas obtrectiones pseudoapostolorum. Haec enim est mundi pravitas, ut martyriis, quae suscipere cum admiratione debuerit, insultet, atque in magnificis piorum trophaeis contumeliae materiam venetur. Benedictus, inquit, Deus: cur? qui consolatur nos; relativum positum vice causalis particulae. Pertulerat forti et alacri animo suas tribulationes, hanc fortitudinem adscribit Deo, quia ejus consolatione suffultus non succubuerit.

used to express. Thus *πατήρ* retains its proper meaning. Others *e. gr.* Theodoret, take *πατήρ* here in the sense of *auctor* : “ The father of consolation, *i. e.* he who is the fountain of compassion, the source of mercy, and who maketh use of fatherly compassion towards us,”^a (in these latter words, however, he slides over into the other interpretation above given.)

4. εἰς τὸ δύνασθαι ἡμᾶς παρακαλεῖν κ. τ. λ.—Paul in these words passes over directly to his intimate union with the Corinthians (as appears from ver. 6.) *Calvin* : “ As the apostle lived not for himself, but for the church, so whatever of favour God conferred upon him, he viewed as not given to himself alone, but that he might possess so much the more the power of assisting others ; and certainly when the Lord blesses us, he, as it were, invites us, by his own example, to be generous to those around us.”^b

5. καθὼς περισσεύει — ἡμῶν.—Winer, p. 158, explains the genitive here very correctly : The sufferings which Christ had to undergo ; to wit, from the enemies of divine truth, and which are revived in us [abundantly.] *Comp.* iv. 10 ; 2 *Thess.* iii. 5.

^a ὁ πατήρ—παρακλησίῳς ἀντὶ τοῦ, ὁ τοὺς οἰκτιρομένους πηγάζων καὶ τὸν ἴλιον ἀναβλύζων, καὶ πατρικοῖς οἰκτιρμοῖς περὶ ἡμᾶς κηρυγμένος.

^b Ut non sibi vivebat apostolus, sed ecclesiae, ita quidquid gratiarum in ipsum conferebat Deus, non sibi soli datum reputabat, sed quo plus ad alios juvandos haberet facultatis : et certe Dominus quum nobis benefacit, suo exemplo nos quodammodo invitat, ut simus in proximos liberales.

Others have interpreted thus: Sufferings endured for the sake of Christ. But this is not so strictly accurate in a grammatical point of view, nor does it give so excellent a sense; besides, we should thus, on account of the parallelism, expect in what follows not *διὰ τοῦ Χριστοῦ*, but *διὰ τὸν Χριστόν*. As the text, however, runs, the parallelism is strictly observed thus: As Christ, by reviving himself in us, and rendering it incumbent on us to imitate him, produces our sufferings, so is it he also who produces abundantly our consolation.

6, 7. *Εἴτε δὲ θλιβόμεθα κ. τ. λ.*—In order correctly to understand these words, we must especially keep in view what, according to the connection generally, Paul's object in using them must have been. The design of the apostle, as above remarked, in this introduction, is to place in a clearer light the intimate relation in which he stood to the Corinthians. This he does in the following manner: I thank God that he hath comforted me in all my sorrows; for thereby I can comfort others also, by the comfort which God hath extended to me (for as the sufferings of Christ are renewed in me, so does he produce comfort also in me^a); whether I suffer, then, or am com-

^a This clause I take parenthetically, because it is only a closer determination of the preceding. Should any reject the parenthesis, we must not, nevertheless, place a colon after *τοῦ Θεοῦ* but, with Lachmann, only a comma, and after *ἡ παρὰ τοῦ Θεοῦ ἡμῶν*, at the end of ver. 5, a full point. It will thus be made clear that the words I have inclosed in a parenthesis belong to the preceding.

forted, in neither case is it only on my own behalf, for myself, but for you ; if, for instance, I suffer, it turns out for your consolation and salvation, (inasmuch as these sufferings are experienced in the service of the gospel, by which consolation and salvation are brought to you,) and if, on the other hand, I am comforted, it turns out also to your comfort, since ye yourselves (according to your love for me) indeed bear along with me the sufferings I endure, and my hope stands fast on your account,^a since I know that ye participate as well in my consolation as in my suffering. This is the simple meaning of the passage, which all the interpreters, as far as I know, have obscured by referring the words *τῆς ἐνεργουμένης . . . πάσχουμιν* to the *example* of Paul, which the Corinthians were imitating. There is nothing of this, however, in the subject ; Paul intends only to indicate the intimate fellowship between himself and the Corinthians in order thereby to win them. The words *τῶν αὐτῶν παθημάτων* relate not to *similar, equally severe* sufferings with those endured by the apostle, but signify the *same* sufferings. By their love and care for the apostle, the Corinthians became partakers in these. The mistake has probably arisen through the expression *τῆς ἐνεργουμένης*, but this is easily explained : The consolation of the

^a Fritzsche, II. 40, contends justly for the deletion of the parenthesis, in which Griesbach had inclosed the words *καὶ ἡ ἐλπίς ἡμῶν βεβαία ἐστὶν ἐν ὑμῖν*. The *εὐδοκία* refers, according to a very common anacolouthon to *ἡμῶν*, as Erasmus Schmid has already remarked.

apostle is also consolation for the Corinthians. How so? Inasmuch as the comforting of the Corinthians by the comforting of Paul was effected, *came to pass*, in consequence of their bearing, along with him (*ὑπομένουσιν*, or because they stood fast with him in) his sufferings. Chrysostom, and his followers, have already perceived, that it suited this passage to keep in view the idea of co-suffering, of participation in suffering: "Our consolation becomes your solace, even without our comforting you by words. If we only have respite for a little, this is enough to animate you, and if we ourselves are comforted, this becomes your consolation. For as ye deem our sufferings to be yours, so is our consolation also yours."^a Thus Chrysostom. But he cannot carry out this interpretation fully, on account of the (certainly not original) reading which he follows, and which Lachmann also gives, viz. εἴτε δὲ θλιβόμεθα, ὑπὲρ τῆς ὑμῶν παρακλήσεως καὶ σωτηρίας τῆς ἐνεργουμένης ἐν ὑπομονῇ τῶν αὐτῶν παθημάτων ὧν καὶ ἡμεῖς πάσχομεν, καὶ ἡ ἐλπίς ἡμῶν βεβαία ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν εἴτε παρακαλούμεθα, ὑπὲρ τῆς ὑμῶν παρακλήσεως καὶ σωτηρίας,^b εἰδότες, ὅτι ὡς κοινωνοὶ ἐστέ τῶν παθημάτων, οὕτω καὶ τῆς παρακλήσεως. For if the clause τῆς ἐνεργουμένης....πάσχομεν be placed immediately after the first παρακλήσεως καὶ σωτηρίας, it is impossible to see how the idea of co-suffering, co-endurance, is to be re-

^a ἡ παράκλησις ἡμῶν, ὑμῶν γίνεσθαι παραψυχή, καὶ χωρὶς τοῦ διὰ λόγου παρακαλεῖν ὑμᾶς. ἂν μικρὸν ἐκπαυνόμεν μόνον ἡμεῖς, ἀρκεῖ τοῦτο εἰς παραμυθίαν ὑμῶν, καὶ αὐτοὶ παρακληθῶμεν, ὁμοίως τοῦτο παρακλήσις γίνεσθαι. ὥστε γὰρ τὰ παθήματα τὰ ἡμέτερα ὑμέτερον ἵσθαι νομίζετε, οὕτω καὶ τὴν παράκλησιν τὴν ἡμέτεραν, ὑμέτεραν.

^b Lachmann includes καὶ σωτ. within brackets.

tained; for how can it be said, "If we bear suffering, this redounds to your consolation and salvation, because ye bear it with us." Were παρακλήσις wanting in the first number, and only σωτηρίας found, the sense might, at any rate, be supposed to be this: If I suffer, your salvation is thereby advanced, inasmuch as ye suffer with me, and so pass through the wholesome school of trial. But since παρακλήσις is used as well, such an interpretation is impossible. Hence the clause τῆς ἐνεργ. κ. τ. λ. must certainly be placed after the *second* παρακλήσις, according to the reading which Griesbach (and before him Beza) has adopted upon sufficiently secure external grounds.

8. Οὐ γάρ θίλομεν κ. τ. λ.—The γάρ here introduces the enumeration of the above mentioned sufferings. In place of ὑπὲρ τῆς θλίψεως, the reading περὶ τῆς θλ., which Lachmann gives, is unquestionably to be preferred. The ὑπὲρ may, indeed, at times, be rendered *in regard to*, just as the Germans use *wegen* [*on account of*]; but it may be doubted whether even then the fundamental meaning is entirely lost sight of, as a certain subordinate notion of *cause* is still retained. So also, in ver. 6, ἡ ἐλπὶς ἡμῶν βεβαία ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν, which passage is quoted by Winer, p. 328. Here the circumstance that it is not said ἡ ἐλπὶς ἡ ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν βεβαία ἐστίν, but that the ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν is joined with the βεβαία ἐστίν shows, that the Corinthians are to be reckoned as *causes* of the firmness of his hope. To this causal meaning, (*on account of*), which remains firm; comp. Winer, p. 328), the example adduced by Winer, from 2 Thess.

ii. 1, in support of the meaning *in regard to*, may be referred; for then the words ὑπὲρ τῆς παρ. κ. τ. λ. probably depend not immediately from ἐρωτώμεν, but refer to the following σαλευθῆναι, so that there is a slight anacolouthon. Could it, however, even be shown from such passages, that ὑπὲρ in the New Testament (as certainly in some passages in profane writers) means *in regard to*, this meaning would nevertheless be hardly admissible in such a passage as that before us, where it is connected with the intransitive verb ἀγνοεῖν so that περί is to be preferred.

With respect to the sufferings themselves, of which the apostle here gives an account, most of the interpreters understand by them the conflict with Demetrius, related in the 19th chapter of the Acts. If, however, it is to these that the apostle refers in 1 Cor. xv. 32, it can hardly be supposed that he refers to them here, especially as he seems to write of something that was quite unknown to the Corinthians.—καθ' ὑπερβολὴν ἐβαρύνθημεν ὑπὲρ δύναμιν.—Either the same thing is repeated here, so that καθ' ὑπερβ. is explained by ὑπὲρ δύν., or, as Fritzsche proposes, καθ' ὑπερβολὴν ὑπὲρ δύναμιν are to be joined together in this sense: *ita sum afflictus in Asia, ut calamitates vires meas egregie superarent.* As, to wit, the apostle, in Rom. vii. 13, appends καθ' ὑπ. to an adjective, so here he appends it to a substantive with a preposition, which stands in the place of an adverb. This is favoured by the fact that many MSS. read καθ' ὑπερβολὴν ὑπὲρ δύναμιν ἐβαρύνθημεν, which Lachmann has also adopted.

9. ἀλλὰ αὐτοὶ ἐν ἑαυτοῖς κ. τ. λ.—(I durst not hope to live longer,) but the purport of my own answer,^a when I asked myself, was death, in order that I might not indulge a vain hope, since I distrusted myself, but committed all my concerns unto God, who can raise up even the dead.

10. εἰς ᾧ ἠλπίζαμεν.—In whom we (once for all) have placed our hope. Winer, p. 223.^b

11. The apostle adds these words very beautifully: He had said above, that he had endured sufferings for the salvation of the Corinthians; he says now, conversely, that they contributed towards his salvation and deliverance by their prayers to God for him: God will deliver me still further, since ye work together by prayer for me. And, in order that the intimate relation which obtained between him and the Corinthians might be fully and completely set forth, he adds further, ἵνα ἐκ πολλῶν κ. τ. λ., that is, (ye who are many pray for me who am but one), in order that ye may have the joy of thanking God for the salvation extended to me through your prayers; properly *ut ex multis oribus pro dono nobis per multos impetrato gratiae agentur pro nobis*. For I have

^a Ἀσύνεμα has thus its good sense, and does not stand for κατάνεμα as Eichhorn, who seeks to find a mistake in the words here, supposes, p. 175. Κατάνεμα would mean that he had condemned himself to death; he is speaking here, however, only of an opinion on what would be, not on what ought to be; not = *me damnandum censi*, but = *damnatum iri* or *jamjam damnatum esse suspicatus sum*.

^b [See also Bib. Cab. No. X. p. 131, Note 3, c.—TR.]

no doubt that ἐκ πολλῶν προσώπων is to be joined with εὐχαριστηθῇ, and that τὸ εἰς ἡμᾶς χάρισμα διὰ πολλῶν are to be taken together. The expression προσώπων is not certainly useless here, nor does it stand simply for *persons*; it may rather be translated by *oribus*, as if it stood for στομάτων, and the whole thus paraphrased: In order that the faces of many may be turned towards God in thanksgiving to him. Fritzsche, I. 5, ff. proposes, on the one hand, to join ἐκ πολλῶν προσώπων τὸ εἰς ἡμᾶς χάρισμα together, and, on the other, διὰ πολλῶν εὐχαρ.; but, not to insist upon the consideration that προσώπων is not nearly so well explainable in this manner as in that followed by us; the construction ἐκ πολλ. προσ. τὸ εἰς ἡμᾶς χάρ. remains always much harsher than ours, τὸ εἰς ἡμᾶς χάρ. διὰ πολλ., where the foregoing article unites all into one whole. Thus already has Theophylact expounded the passage: "God, he says, has delivered us, and will deliver by means of your prayers; in order that the gift on us, which is by many, *i. e.* the grace that has come to me by many, *i. e.* by you who have prayed for me, might be acknowledged, ἐκ πολλῶν προσώπων, *i. e.* by you. For (God) hath granted my salvation accomplished by your prayers, to you all, in order that many faces may return thanks to him for us.^a

^a Ἐρρύσατέ, φησιν, ὁ Θεὸς ἡμᾶς καὶ ῥύσεται διὰ τῶν ὑμῶν εὐχῶν. ἵνα τὸ εἰς ἡμᾶς χάρισμα τὸ διὰ πολλῶν, τοῦτ' ἐστίν, ἢ εἰς ἡμᾶς γενόμενη χάρις διὰ πολλῶν, τοῦτ' ἐστίν. ὑμῶν ὑπερυξαιμένῳ μου, ἐκ πολλῶν προσώπων εὐχαριστηθῇ, ἡγουν ὑμῶν. Τὴν σωτηρίαν γὰρ τὴν ἡμῶν διὰ τῶν

12. Ἡ γὰρ καύχησις κ. τ. λ.—The connection: Not without justice will ye take so hearty an interest in my welfare; *for* I am conscious of the boast, that as towards every man, so especially towards you, I have ever preserved a blameless and clear conscience. *Calvin*: “He assigns as a cause why his welfare should be a subject of interest to all, that his intercourse with all had been in simplicity and sincerity. He deserved, therefore, to be dear to them, and it would have been very inhuman in them not to be anxious that such a servant of the Lord should be long preserved for the good of the church: as if he had said, I have so conducted myself before all, that it is no wonder I should be approved of and loved by all. He is led by this opportunity, for the sake of those to whom he was writing, to declare his own integrity. As, however, it is not enough to be approved of by men’s judgment, and as Paul himself was assailed by the unjust and malignant judgments, or rather by the corrupt and hidden designs of some, he adduces his own conscience as a witness, which is much the same as if he had cited God himself as a witness, or had appealed what he says to his tribunal.”^a

ἐν ᾗ ὡς γινόμενον πᾶσιν ὑμῖν ἐνχαρίσαστο, ἵνα πολλὰ πρὸς ὑμᾶς αὐτῶν
ἐνχαριστήσῃ ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν.

^a Causam ponit, cur omnibus commendata esse deberet salus sua, quod simpliciter et sincere versatus foret inter omnes: ergo carus merito esse illis debebat, et valde fuisset inhumanum, de tali domini ministro non esse sollicitos, ut diu incolumis staret in bonum ecclesiae: acsi diceret: ita me gessi apud omnes, ut non mirum sit a bonis omnibus me probari ac diligere

ἐν ἀπλότητι καὶ εὐλαβίᾳ Θεοῦ.—Uprightness and integrity before God; like δικαιοσύνη Θεοῦ, Rom. iii. 21, and frequently. Properly δικαιοσύνη Θεοῦ is, *that which God holds for righteousness, esteems as equivalent to righteousness*; just as in English they may say, "The righteousness of God is different from that of men," i. e. God holds something else for righteousness than men do.

οὐκ ἐν σοφίᾳ σαρκικῇ, ἀλλ' ἐν χάριτι Θεοῦ.—Griesbach and Knapp have inclosed these words in a parenthesis, but this is quite unnecessary. The meaning of them is: I have not walked in fleshly prudence, i. e. so that I should gain men to me by craft; but in the grace of God alone, i. e. so that I confided in the grace of God. Beza: "Trusting in that wisdom which God has graciously bestowed on me from above. Grace here is taken by metonymy for the gift itself; and the genus is used instead of the species, as 'is apparent from the antithesis, though there is nothing to forbid the adding with wisdom of the other gifts of the spirit.'" *Theophylact*: ἀλλ'

Hac tamen occasione eorum causa, ad quos scribebat, ad suam integritatem praedicandam delabatur. Quia autem non satis est, hominum iudicio probari, et Paulus ipse iniquis ac malis quorundam iudiciis aut potius corruptis caecisque studiis premebatur, conscientiam suam testem adducit, quod peraeque valet, acsi deum ipsum citaret testem aut ad ejus tribunal revocaret quod dicit.

* Fretus ea sapientia, quam Deus mihi coelitus est gratificatus. Gratiam enim μετανομικῶς accipit pro ipso dono: et pro specie posuit genus ipsum, ut apparet ex antithesi, quamvis nihil prohibeat, cum sapientia adjungere reliqua spiritus dona

ἐν χάρι. Θεοῦ, τωτίσται, ἐν τῇ παρ' αὐτοῦ χάρις διείση σοφία.

13, 14. οὐ γὰρ ἄλλα κ. τ. λ.—Emmerling rightly inserts here, for the purpose of shewing the connection of thought: "*quam quidem animi probitatem et literis vobis testari studeo.*" The meaning of the verse is: For I write to you nothing else (*i. e.* what I properly intend by my writing is nothing else) than what you obviously read (and must find in the words) as well as find confirmed by my actions. On ἀλλ' ἢ we have already remarked, at 1 Cor. iii. 5. Fritzsche I. 11. (Winer also, p. 370.) is of opinion, that here ἀλλ' ἢ do not cohere, but that the double ἢ is co-ordinate, and renders "*neque enim alia ad vos perscribimus, quam aut ea—aut ea, quæ etc.,*" but by this disjunction the two members would be too much contrasted; the ἀναγιν. does not certainly exclude the ἐπιγ., nor *vice versa*. I think, therefore, that the second ἢ is co-ordinate with the first, but is subordinate to it. I have translated it in conjunction with the καὶ by *and also*; properly it is *vel potius*, and the meaning is, *neque enim alia vobis scribimus, quam quæ legitis, vel potius (factis comprobari) cognoscitis*. There is thus no disjunction of the subject-matter, but the *or* is referred to the *extent* of that which may be predicated. In a similar manner we found the ἢ used in 1 Cor. xiv. 7.—ἐλπίζω δέ, ὅτι—κυρίου Ἰησοῦ.—De Wette very correctly renders this passage thus: And I hope that ye will acknowledge it even unto the end, as ye have already in part acknowledged us that we are your boast, even as ye

are ours, in the day of the Lord Jesus. As object to ἐπιγνώσεσθε we may supply from the preceding, "that I think exactly as I write." In the words καθώς κ. τ. λ. De Wette has correctly supposed a case of attraction for the proper object to ἐπίγνωτε is certainly the clause ὅτι καύχημα κ. τ. λ. which is by the majority erroneously rendered *because*, &c. and separated from what precedes by a colon, whereas only a comma should be inserted, as Lachmann also has done.^a The words ἀπὸ μέρους Calvin views as containing a censure:—"because the Corinthians had not yet perfectly returned to a sound mind, so as to weigh in a just and equal balance his fidelity, but had begun however to abate somewhat of their perverse and malignant judgment, he intimates that he hopes better for the future. In part, he says, ye have acknowledged me already; I hope that ye will acknowledge more and more what I have been among you, and how I have conducted myself."^b There is nothing, however, in this section of blame,

^a Lachmann seems to have taken ὅτι κ. τ. λ. as the object to ἐπιγνώσεσθε, after which he places no point; and καθώς—μέρους as only a parenthetical clause, thus: I hope, however, that ye will acknowledge, even to the end—as ye already have, in part, acknowledged us—that we, &c.

^b Quia nondum ad sanam mentem perfecte redierant Corinthii, ut justa trutina et aequa appenderent ejus fidem: coeperant tamen aliquid corrigere ex perverso suo et maligno judicio: significat se in posterum melius sperare. Aliqua ex parte, inquit, jam me agnovistis: spero magis ac magis vos agnituros, qualis fuerim inter vos et qualiter me gesserim.

and the most of the interpreters have erred in that they have sought to find this generally too much in the whole of this epistle, and to ascribe to Paul an unworthy contentiousness. Hence it happens that we so often meet in the Commentaries with "pungit Corinthios his verbis" and the like. As respects the passage before us, it appears to me that Paul intends by the words ἀπὸ μέρους to indicate the sincere affection which as yet he had been able to manifest only partially. Thus ἕως τέλους is the simple antithesis.*—ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ κ. τ. λ.—From these words, it is

* ["This ἀπὸ μέρους cannot, without violence, be otherwise explained than with reference to the existing division at Corinth. Billroth's notion that it is used to indicate that Paul had had occasion to show his love only partially, is untenable. The apostle, in the mean time, avoids saying more of this difference; and rather viewing them as a whole, brings forward their true relation to each other, as the judgment day, which will make the most secret things obvious, will show it: one is the glory of the other, i. e. one has his unenvious joy in the welfare of the other. In ver. 14. I cannot persuade myself of the correctness of the union of ἐπίγνωσι with the following ὅτι καύχημα κ. τ. λ., which Billroth also favours. In the first place the ἡμεῖς, which is added, does not suit this view; and, in the next ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ κριέου is particularly unsuitable, for how can it be said that the Corinthians had already acknowledged what was to be made manifest at the day of judgment? It is much more suitable to take ὅτι καύχημα κ. τ. λ. as containing the reason of Paul's conviction that the Corinthians acknowledged him aright partially. This conviction was certified to the apostle by the assurance that the church of Corinth was really a work of God, through him, with which he would be connected through eternity."—*Olshausen.*—TR.]

clear, how the above *ἵνας τέλους* is to be understood. An arrangement perfectly similar we already found in 1 Cor. i. 8. where also we have observed what is necessary respecting *ἐν*.

15. *Καὶ ταύτῃ τῇ πεποιθήσει ἰβουλόμεν κ. τ. λ.*—And in this firm confidence, that ye, to wit, would recognise me even as I wrote—that I should be able to evince myself to be what I promised—that I should be able to keep my word, I was desirous to come to you, &c. The *ἰβουλόμεν* refers unquestionably to some determination which he had expressed before writing the first epistle, perhaps in that which is now lost, which he again repeated in the first epistle, xvi. 5.; which repetition his enemies had so ill-interpreted, and which he here vindicates (ver. 23, ff.) The *πρότερον* belongs to *ἐλθεῖν*, and is to be rendered *before*, to wit, before I go to Macedonia.^a This, says he, I sought to do, *ἵνα δευτέραν χάριν ἔχητε*, in order that ye might have the gratification of a visit from me twice,—once on my journey hence to Macedonia, and again on my return. Chrysostom explains the *δευτέραν* by *ἀπλῆν*,^b properly: In order that ye (since I have already once been there, nevertheless) might have a second gratification. Respecting the meaning of *χάρις*

^a Unless we read, with Lachmann, *ἰβουλόμεν πρότερον πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἰλθῆν*, in which case the *πρότ.* may, with great propriety, be joined to the *ἰβουλόμεν*.

^b With an erroneous reference, however; for he thinks that the gratifications alluded to were, “the one by letter, the other by his personal presence.”

Chrysostom thinks that it is equivalent to *χαρά* but this supposition, besides being unsuitable, is quite unnecessary, since the rendering *gratia documentum favoris* is sufficient.

17. This verse has been explained in two very different modes :

1. When I thus undertook this, did I act at all with levity? Or did I undertake, what I undertook, in a carnal manner, so that with me yea, yea, should be also nay, nay, i. e. so that I should affirm or deny the same thing, just as my inclination led me? Before God, my discourse (preaching) to you was not yea and nay, &c.—According to this view the *καί* between *τὸ ναί*, *ναί* and *οὐ*, *οὐ* is *also*, and Paul *denies* that with him yea was also nay. But against this view there may be urged :

- a. The doubling of the *ναί* and the *οὐ*, which indeed occurs also in Matt. v. 37, but here seems to require a different interpretation, for in verse 18 *ναί* and *οὐ* are found single.
- b. The circumstance, that in the case before us, a *ναί* of Paul had certainly become an *οὐ*, i. e. that Paul had promised something which he had not fulfilled. This Paul himself must have acknowledged, though, nevertheless, he would have denied that he was guilty. But this he does according to the second mode of explanation :

2. Having come to this determination,* did I at

* There appears to me to be no doubt but that we ought to read, with Lachmann, *βουλόμην* instead of *βουλεύομην*. Most

all act with levity? *i. e.* Have I, since that was my intention, altered my plan with any thing like levity? Or do I form my determinations in a carnal manner, so that yea is yea, and nay nay? *i. e.* Or do ye think that I, in forming my determinations, have not respect to my office and to God, but with worldly audacity aim only at carrying out what I have undertaken, let circumstances change as they may? This view has been adopted, especially by the older interpreters, Chrysostom, Theodoret, Theophylact, &c. According to it, Paul denies not that in the present instance his *yea* has been *nay*; on the contrary, he rather glories therein, since he (which as it appears to me, the supporters of this interpretation have not sufficiently brought forward) places the two questions in contrast with each other, thus: Num igitur, quum hoc vellem, illa *inconstantia*, quam mihi attribuitis,^a usus sum, aut opinamini, me

interpreters take no notice of the difficulty which arises if we read *βουλευόμενος*, and render this the *part. praes.* as if it were the *part. aor.* Thus De Wette translates it: since I have undertaken this. But *βουλευόμενος* must mean, "when I undertook this;" so as that the determination should be contemporaneous with the *λαφεία*. This, however, is not certainly Paul's meaning, for he obviously intends the formation of the resolution and the departure from it, as if from fickleness, to be understood as events occurring at different times. This the interpreters have correctly perceived; but so long as we read *βουλευόμενος*, this meaning cannot be brought out of the words. If, on the other hand, we read *βουλόμενος* which denotes not only the *formation* but also the *possession* of the resolution, we get a very good meaning.

^a So I render the article before *λαφεία*. Winer's render-

tam vanum esse, ut *prava constantia* utar nec unquam consilium semel captum immutem? Think ye that I have departed from my resolution through inconstancy, or should I form my resolutions after a carnal manner, and carry them into practice whatever be the consequences? There are thus two questions, *both* of which are to be answered in the negative. I have on this account intentionally translated ἤ by *aut* and not by *an*; there is properly no double question, (where, when *μή*, *num*, occurs in the former member, one would expect that the latter is to be answered in the affirmative; comp. the notes on 1 Cor. ix. 8, 9.), but we have co-ordinate, though materially contrasted questions, to both of which the *μή* is suited; on which account I would propose to place a simple comma after *ἡ χρησάμενη*.

The meaning of the words ἡ ἂ βουλ. κ. τ. λ. cannot be more acutely set forth than has been done by Seb. Castalio: "I do not deliberate as men, unmindful of their own weakness, are wont to do, that *yea* should be with me *yea*, and *nay*, *nay*, i. e. that when I promise to do any thing, I affirm it of a certainty, as if at all hazards determined to do it; or that when

ing, (p. 92), according to which "ἡλαφρίτης is viewed objectively as an inherent property of human nature generally, (of which one takes a share) just as we say 'avarice (*der geiz*) governs him;' 'drunkenness, (*die Trunkenheit*), has overcome him,' &c." can not be reckoned otherwise than gratuitous, for in the morality of Paul, and, indeed, of the New Testament generally, *Levity* hardly occurs as a definite vicious property, like avarice or drunkenness.

I say I will not do any thing, I say so of a certainty, as if at all hazards determined not to do it. For with me it sometimes happens that *yes* becomes *no*, and *no*, *yes*. Thus, as I said, I would come to you, that was *yes*; but now it has become *no*, since I have not come; for God, in whose power are all our actions, permitted it not, &c.* Only in these concluding words, as it appears to me, Castahio has fallen into a bye-path. Chrysostom and the other ancients have the same view, *e. gr.* "The carnal man, that is, the man who is bound to present things, and always occupied therein, and who experiences the energy of the Spirit from without, can go everywhere, and wander whithersoever he chooses, but he that is the servant of the Spirit, and is led and turned about by him, cannot succeed in carrying out his own intention everywhere, since he makes it dependant upon power from him. But he is much in the same condition as a well conducted slave, who, completely guided in his movements by his master's commands, and having no power of his own, nor being at liberty to relax, even for a little, when he may have promised something to his fellows, and the directions of

* Non ita delibero ut solent homines suae fragilitatis immemores, ut *etiam* sit apud me *etiam*, et *non*, *non*, h. e. ut, quum aliquid me facturum dico, id certo affirmem, quasi omnino facturum; aut, quum nego, id certo negem, quasi omnino non facturum. Nam apud me fit aliquando, ut *etiam* sit *non*, et *non* sit *etiam*; ut, quod dixi, venturum me ad vos, id erat *etiam*; at idem nunc factum est *non*, quoniam non veni; non enim permisit Deus, penes quem sunt actiones nostrae, &c.

his master come in the way, would not fulfil his promises. What he says, then, is this: I determine not according to the flesh, and I am not independent of the government of the Spirit, nor have I power to go whithersoever I please; - for I am both under mastery, viz. that of the Paraclete, and am led and turned about by his directions and determinations; wherefore I could not come."^a But Paul does not particularly introduce the agency of the Holy Spirit here either by providential arrangements or otherwise, but in verse 23 expressly mentions the *reason* by which he had been decided not to come. Hence there is no need for such extended considerations as Chrysostom adduces. Better, certainly, is Theodoret's interpretation, which will be found under the following verse, where he takes in the whole connection.

^a ὁ σαρκικός ἄνθρωπος, τουτίστιν, ὁ τοῖς παροῦσι προσηλωμένος, καὶ ἐν τούτοις διαπαντὸς ὢν καὶ τῆς τοῦ πνεύματος ἐνεργείας ἐκτὸς τυγχάνων, πανταχοῦ ἀπείναι δύναται καὶ πλανᾶσθαι ὅπου βούλεται, ὁ δὲ ὑπηρετῆς τοῦ πνεύματος καὶ ὑπ' ἐκείνου ἀγόμενος καὶ περιεγόμενος οὐ δύναται κύριος εἶναι τῆς ἑαυτοῦ γνώμης πανταχοῦ, τῆς ἐκείθεν ἔξουσίας ἐξαρετήσας αὐτὴν· ἀλλὰ τοιοῦτον ὑπομένει. οἷον ἂν εἰ δούλος εἰδοκιμῶν καὶ πανταχοῦ περιελλόμενος ὑπὸ τῶν διανοητικῶν ἐπιταγμάτων καὶ οὐκ ἔχων ἔξουσίαν ἑαυτοῦ, οὐδὲ ἀναπνεῦσαι δυνάμει οὐδὲ μικρόν, ἐπαγγέλλοιτό τινα τοῖς συνδούλοις, εἴσα τῷ θεῷ· πόση τάναντία δοκεῖντα, μὴ ἀνύοι τὰ ἀπηγγελμένα. τοῦτο οὖν φησὶν, ὅτι οὐ κατὰ σάρκα βουλευομαι καὶ οὐκ ἐμὲ τῆς τοῦ πνεύματος ἐκτὸς κυβερνήσεως, οὐδὲ ἔξουσίαν ἔχω βαδιζεῖν ὅπου βούλωμαι καὶ γὰρ ὑπόκειμαι διανοητῇ τῇ τοῦ παρακλήτου καὶ ἐπιτάγμασι καὶ τὰς ἐκείνου ψήφοις ἄζομαι καὶ περιεγόμεμαι. διὰ τοῦτο οὐκ ἠδυνήθην εἰλθεῖν.

As regards now this second interpretation in general, it is easy to see that it is not pressed with the difficulties which press the first, and that it has in its favour,

1. That Paul, according to it, certainly admits, what admit he must, that his *vai* had become *oũ*.
2. That it explains very well the doubled *vai* and *oũ*. Exactly in the same way we find in James v. 12, ἤτω ὑμῶν τὸ *vai*, *vai*, καὶ τὸ *oũ*, *oũ*, which Luther correctly renders "Es sei Euer Wort Ja, das Ja ist, und Nein, das Nein ist," i. e. Affirm what ought to be affirmed, and deny what ought to be denied.
3. That it connects this verse well with the following,

18. Πιστὸς δὲ ὁ Θεός κ. τ. λ.—as Chrysostom correctly represents the connection, thus: "He sets aside admirably an objection that might rise up; [as if some one were to say] If when you promised to come, you delay doing so, and your yea is not yea, nor your nay, nay, but what you say now, you change afterwards, as you have done in regard to your coming to us; woe to us, lest this also should be the case with your preaching. In order, therefore, that they might not think so, nor be troubled, he says, But God is faithful! because our word to you was not yea and nay; for in preaching, says he, this does not happen, but only in journeyings and departures from home. In preaching, the things which we have spoken remain firm and unmoved;

for here he calls the preaching λογος.^a Theodoret's view of the whole passage is this: "He puts two things in contrast, the one of which is, Neither am I hasty, neither have I sudden changes of intention, so as that I should choose now this, now that; the other is, Nor am I at all a slave to my inclinations, so that I should at all hazards fulfil my desires. For this he says: What I determine, do I determine according to the flesh, so that with me yea should be yea, and nay, nay? For he that follows the desires of the flesh, is fastened by his own calculations, even though they contain much that is unsuitable; but he that determines prudently, even when what he determines upon is good, yet when he perceives that it will not be for the advantage of others, does not fulfil his intention. That, on the other hand, however, we, without any hesitation, eagerly do what we see to be for your advantage, is shown by our preaching; for frequently as we have brought this before you, we have never changed our language. For this he adds: God is faithful, &c. This refers to the question, Did we then use levity? and is a

^a καλῶς ἀντίθεσιν ἀνακύπτουσαι καταλύει· εἰ γὰρ ὑποσχόμενός, φησι, παραγίνεισθαι ὑπερίθου, καὶ οὐκ ἔστι παρα σοί, ναί, ναί καὶ οὐ, οὐ, ἀλλὰ ἃ οὖν λόγους ἀνατρέτεις μετὰ ταῦτα, ὥσπερ ἐπὶ τῆς σῆς ἐπιδημίας ἐποίησας, οὐαὶ ἡμῖν, μήποτε καὶ ἐν τῷ κηρύγματι τοῦτο γίγινον. Ἰνα οὖν μὴ ταῦτα ἐνοῶσι, μηδὲ δορυβῶνται, φησί· πιστὸς δὲ ὁ Θεός, ὅτι ὁ λόγος ἡμῶν ὁ πρὸς ὑμᾶς οὐκ ἰγίνετο ναὶ καὶ οὐ, ἐν γὰρ τῷ κηρύγματί, φησι, τοῦτο οὐκ ἰγίνετο, ἀλλ' ἐν ταῖς ὁδοῖς καὶ ταῖς ἀποδημίαις μόνον· ἐν δὲ τῷ κηρύγματι μῖναι βίβαια καὶ ἀκίνητα ἅπας εἰρήκαμεν. λόγον γὰρ ἐνταῦθα τὸ κήρυγμα καλεῖ.

call upon themselves to testify how unambiguous his preaching always was to them—how he had always taught the same things, and had not attempted to alter any thing.”^a Compare also the excellent notes of Ambrosiaster.

19. Ὁ γὰρ τοῦ Θεοῦ υἱὸς Ἰησοῦς Χρ. κ. τ. λ.—Metonymy. Theodoret: “In place of *the preaching*, he puts *him who was preached*; and says, that the doctrine concerning the Son of God, which I and Silvanus and Timotheus have preached, had no discrepancies, nor did we at one time preach this, and at another that, but we brought forward always the same doctrine.”^b

^a δύο τίθικιν ἰκανία. ὡς τὸ μὲν πρότερόν ἐστι τοῦτο. οὔτε κοῦφός ἐμι, οὔτε ἐξυψήσους ἔχω τὰς τῆς γνώμης μεταβολάς, ὥστε νῦν μὲν τοῦτο, νῦν δὲ ἐκείνο αἰρεῖσθαι. τὸ δὲ διῦτιρον τοῦτο, οὔτε μὴν πᾶσαι δουλείαι, ἵνα ἐκ παντὸς τρόπου τὴν ἐκιδυμίαν πληρώσω. τοῦτο γὰρ λίγην ἢ ἄβουλεύομαι κατὰ σάρκα βουλεύομαι, ἵνα ἢ παρ’ ἡμῶν τὸ εἶναι, καὶ καὶ τὸ οὐ, οὐ. ὁ γὰρ ταῖς τῆς σαρκὸς ἐκιδυμίαις ἐτόμιμος ὑπὸ τῶν οἰκίαν σύρεται λογισμῶν καὶ λίσαν τὸ ἄποποι ἔχουσιν. ὁ δὲ σωφρόνως βουλευόμενος καὶ ἀγαθὸς τι βουλεύεται συνηθεὶ δὲ τοῦτο μὴ συνοίσειν μίλλον ἰτέροις οὐκ ἐκιδίθησι τῇ βουλῇ τὸ τίρεαι. ὅτι δὲ ἅπτερ ὑμῖν συνορῶμεν λυσιστελοῦντα. προθύμως προσφίρομεν οὐδὲν ἰνδοιάζοντες, τὸ κήρυγμα μαρτυροῦν. πολλάκις γὰρ ὑμῖν τοῦτο προεινυγόντες οὐκ ἠηλλάξαμεν ἡμῶν τοὺς λόγους. τοῦτο γὰρ ἐπήγαγι. πιστὸς δὲ ὁ Θεός, ὅτι ὁ λόγος ἡμῶν ὁ πρὸς ὑμᾶς οὐκ ἐγένετο καὶ καὶ οὐ. τοῦτο πρὸς τό. μὴ τῇ ἐλαφείᾳ ἰχρησάμεν, τίθικιν, αὐτοὺς καλῶν εἰς μαρτυρίαν, ὡς ἀναμφίβωλον αὐτοὺς αἰεὶ τὸ κήρυγμα προσηνέχον, αἰεὶ τὰ αὐτὰ διδάξας καὶ ἠαλλάξας οὐδὲν ἀνασχομένους.

^b ἀντὶ τοῦ κηρύγματος αὐτὸν τὸν κρυπτόμενον τίθικιν. λίγην δὲ ἔτι ὁ περὶ τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ Θεοῦ λόγος, ὃν ἐκηρύξαμεν ἐγὼ καὶ Σίλουανος καὶ Τιμόθεος οὐδὲ μίαν ἔσχι διχόνοιαν, οὐδὲ ποτὶ μὲν ταῦτα, ποτὶ δὲ ἑτέρα ἐκηρύξαμεν ἀλλὰ τὴν αὐτὴν ὑμῖν αἰεὶ διδασκαλίαν προσηνέχαμεν.

The words ἀλλὰ καὶ ἐν αὐτῷ γίγνεται are explained by Grotius thus : "Christus ipse non irrita habuit verba nostra, sed multis miraculis ea confirmavit." But the apostle is not speaking here of external testimonies, but of the consequences of preaching : He was always by us affirmed—our preaching regarding him remained ever the same. *Chrysostom* : ἀπαρ-σάλευτος καὶ βέβαιος ὁ λόγος μένει. That the αὐτῷ, ver. 19 and 20 refers to Christ both times, needs scarcely be mentioned, were it not that Beza had in a surprising manner referred the first αὐτῷ to God. Σιλουανός is very probably, as also the ancient interpreters remark, the same who is in Acts xvi. 19 ; xvii. 14, &c. called Silas. Such variations of name occur often, as *e. gr.* Prisca and Priscilla.

20. ὅσαι γὰρ κ. τ. λ.—The parenthesis within which Griesbach incloses ὅσαι—ἀμὴν completely disfigures the meaning of this verse. This is without doubt as follows : "For there are so many promises of God (in the Old Testament) which are verified in him, (God has not contradicted himself in respect of him) and in him is the Amen to the glory of God through us ; *i. e.* and we (preachers of the gospel) say readily thereto, Amen to the glory of God ; we dare not say yea and nay, where God has said yea, but can only say Amen. This meaning comes better out if we read with Lachmann ὅσαι γὰρ ἔπαγ. Θεοῦ, ἐν αὐτῷ τὸ ναί. διὸ καὶ δι' αὐτοῦ τὸ ἀμὴν τῷ Θεῷ πρὸς δόξαν δι' ἡμῶν, *i. e.* for there are so many promises which are fulfilled in him, so that God has not contradicted himself. On this account, also, the Amen to the glory

of God through us, has been brought about by him, *i. e.* on this account we, by the announcement of him, say Amen to the glory of God. In this way the *ναί* and *ἀμήν* are not quite synonymous, as Griesbach's interpretation would make them; the former refers to the living agency of God in Christ, in whom he fulfilled his promises; the latter, to the faithful and constant announcement of this fact, to which men can only say Amen, like the people in the church to the words which the speaker utters. (Comp. 1 Cor. xiv. 16.)

21, 22. 'Ο δὲ βεβαιῶν κ. τ. λ.—The meaning and the connection may be given thus: We have preached Christ without change or inconstancy; and this is so much the more certain, since God gives us the witness thereof in our hearts through the Holy Ghost. The *ἑστί*, according to this view, which must be obviously placed somewhere, is not to be placed as it is by the majority of interpreters before *θεός*, but before *ὁ καὶ σφραγισάμενος*. For the point which Paul seeks principally to adduce is, not that God is he who establishes and anoints them, but that God, who establishes and anoints them, hath given them also the guarantee for the truth of their preaching of the gospel through the Spirit. Hence the comma before *θεός* is, with Lachmann, to be omitted, and the passage rendered: *qui autem nos una vobiscum firmat in Christum unxitque nos deus, idem etiam obsignavit nos deditque arrham spiritus in cordibus nostris*. He who establishes us, *viz.* God, is he also who hath sealed us, &c. We

thus avoid the difficulty arising from $\Theta\acute{\epsilon}\acute{o}\varsigma$ being anarthrous in a case where otherwise we should expect the article to be used. (Compare also the notes on chapter v. 5).

As regards particulars we must attend to the distinction between the participles: $\beta\epsilon\beta\alpha\iota\omega\acute{\nu}$ = he who establishes us continuously $\epsilon\acute{\iota}\varsigma$ $\chi\rho\iota$ into Christ, *i.e.* so that we become ever more closely united to him: $\chi\rho\acute{\iota}\sigma\tau\alpha\varsigma$ = he who has once for all anointed us; $\chi\rho\acute{\iota}\sigma\mu\epsilon\upsilon$ is elsewhere used for the communication of the Holy Spirit, Acts x. 38; but here it must be taken in a more general sense, for the former is particularly mentioned in verse 22, thus: who hath consecrated us, as under the Old Testament economy Priests, Prophets, and Kings, were introduced to their office by anointing. On the other hand, the words $\sigmaφραγισάμενος$ and $\delta\omicron\upsilon\varsigma$ $\tau\acute{o}\nu$ $\acute{\alpha}\rho\rho\alpha\beta\acute{\omega}\nu\alpha$, verse 22, are synonymous: the seal, the ratification ($\sigmaφραγ\acute{\iota}\varsigma$ is so used, Rom. iv. 11. 1 Cor. xi. 2.) of our destination to salvation is the Holy Ghost; this is δ $\acute{\alpha}\rho\rho\alpha\beta\acute{\omega}\nu$, the pledge (properly the earnest-money which is given as a token that the bargain will be fulfilled, that the whole sum will be paid up) of salvation. The genitive $\tau\omicron\upsilon$ $\piνεύματος$ is to be viewed as a case of apposition, Winer, p. 301.* A passage in every respect analogous occurs in chapter v. 5, and in Eph. i. 13, 14. With a similar meaning the Spirit is called in Rom.

* ["Sometimes the word expressing the apposition is not in the same case with the leading word, but is added in the genitive, as 2 Cor. v. 5, $\tau\acute{o}\nu$ $\acute{\alpha}\rho\rho\alpha\beta\acute{\omega}\nu\alpha$ $\tau\omicron\upsilon$ $\pi\upsilon$. the Spirit as a pledge. Rom. viii. 23, &c."]—Gr. d. N. T.—Tr.]

viii. 23, ἀπαρχή. Comp. also Usteri, p. 93 and 407.

23. Ἐγὼ δὲ μάρτυρα κ. τ. λ.—The apostle here returns to his principal subject. He had said that in the preaching of the gospel there had not been yea and nay. It was otherwise, however, with regard to his intended visit. This, says he, I have put off, and so have designedly not kept my word; not, however, from levity and fear, but, and to this I call God as my witness, from respect towards you, because in consequence of the numerous improprieties among you, I should have been compelled to rebuke you harshly.—ἐπὶ τὴν ἡμῶν ψυχὴν for the sake of my soul, is explained well by Grotius thus: “cum maximo meo malo, si fallo.”

24. οὐχ ὅτι—ἡμῶν.—These words are added by the apostle for the sake of softening what he had just said. It might have appeared as if he was seeking to exercise a tyrannical authority over the Corinthians; hence he says: Not as if I exercised a compulsory lordship over your faith, (over your faith-life, over you in so far as you are Christians;) but I am a co-operator with you in advancing your joy, i. e. I seek as a father and tutor by my severity only to contribute towards your joy and salvation. τῇ γὰρ πίστει ἰστέκατε.—These words may be variously taken according as we join them to what goes before or what follows. Grotius follows the former way, in which case they serve as explanatory of the expression χαρά: “per fidem in eo estis statu, ut illud aeternum gaudium jure optimo sperare possitis.” The

latter has been adopted by the fathers, *e. gr.* *Theodoret*: "According to the construction, there is an ellipsis of μέν here, for it should read τῇ μὲν γὰρ π. ἴσ. but this is what he says: On the one hand, on account of your faith I do not blame you, for of this you are encompassed with the salutary effects; but, on the other, there are some things deficient among you which need to be put to rights. I did not, however, determine by coming to you, to vex those that were transgressing."^a The dative πίστει is properly to be taken in the sense of *in respect of*; see Winer, p. 175. [Bib. Cab. No. X. p. 89.]

CHAPTER II.

1, 2. Ἐκρίνα δὲ ἑμαυτῷ τοῦτο, τὸ μὴ κ. τ. λ.—The same construction with the foregoing τοῦτο and the epexegetical τό occurs in Rom. xiv. 13. Almost all the interpreters explain the dative ἑμαυτῷ by *apud me*, and say that it is used as elsewhere with παρά or ἐν. But this seems quite arbitrary. Hence Wahl says, I. p. 860, that it means "quod attinet ad me." Perhaps we may keep closer to the common meaning

^a Κατὰ τὴν συνθήκην λίσπει τὸ μὲν. ἴσα ᾗ, τῇ μὲν γὰρ πίστει ἰσότηκατι. λίγου δὲ τοῦτο τῆς μὲν πίστεις ἵπικιν οὐδαμῶς ὑμῖν ἱπιμίμφομαι, τὴν γὰρ ταύτης ὑγίαν περίκισθι. Ἰτιρα δὲ τινα παρ' ὑμῶν πλεμμελιῖται. ἃ τινος διορθώσις δέεται. οὐκ ἰδοκίμασα δὲ πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἀφικνούμενος λυπῆσαι τοὺς ἀμαρτάνοντας.

and understand it as the *dativus commodi* : I determined for myself, for my advantage. In this case, the αὐτός in ἐμαυτῷ does not remain unexplained. Paul means to say, that he had (by putting off his visit to the Corinthians, and instead of that writing them a letter of rebuke) formed a resolution to his own advantage, since he thereby needed not to fear coming to them again in grief.—On πάλιν, see the Introduction.—ἐν λύπῃ.—Many (among the rest Chrysostom) take this word actively : causing grief. But since λύπη, in verse 3, and elsewhere with Paul, signifies only a state of grief, it is better to retain it in its usual meaning here. We shall do this best by fixing the connexion with ver. 3, thus : I determined not to come to you again in grief. For though I trouble you, yet who rejoices me so much as he who permits himself to be troubled by me, (to wit, inasmuch as he shows, by his being still susceptible of grief, that he is desirous to be reformed.) This interpretation especially renders all that occurs in ver. 7, 8, ff. suitable. Already Pelagius has given it : “ I do this in order that I may rejoice concerning you. For he who is made sorry, knows that he has sinned, just as a sick man who feels pain, can receive health, and furnish joy to his physician.”^a In this way we get quit of that too great jejuneness of meaning

^a Propterea id facio, ut possim gaudere de vobis. Qui enim contristatur, intelligit se peccasse, sicut aeger, qui dolorem sentit, potest percipere sanitatem et ad medici laetitiam pertinere.

which would belong to the words of Paul were we to say, with Grotius, “*εἰ μὴ ὁ λυπούμενος ἐξ ἑμοῦ*, ac proinde nemo. Quomodo enim tristis alium solabitur?” According to this, the meaning would be: I determined that my return should not bring grief to you. For if I grieve you, who then shall comfort me except him who is grieved by me? But had Paul meant to say this, it would have been better to have omitted altogether the words *εἰ—ἑμοῦ*.—The *καὶ* before *τίς* seems to strengthen the question: *quis tandem*. Nevertheless it is not to be denied that this always remains exceptionable in the apodosis, for of the many examples, among which Wahl, I. p. 776, adduces the passage before us, there is not one that is quite analogous to it; and consequently the entirely different way which Er. Schmidt unfolds deserves at least to be mentioned. By him the words *καὶ τίς.....ἑμοῦ* are taken not as a subordinate clause, but are separated entirely from what goes before by a point. The *εἰ γάρ* he explains by *si modo*, and compares 2 Pet. ii. 3, 4 (where, however, a case of anacolouthon, which he will not admit there, may be fairly supposed). He says: Sensus est, *si modo vos contristo*. Sicut haec verba cujusdam *ἐπανορθώσεως*, quasi improprie locutus fuisset, quando dixit, se Corinthios contristasse,” (he takes *ἐν λύπῃ*, ver. 1, actively).—*ὁ λυπούμενος ἐξ ἑμοῦ*.—Some refer this particularly to the incestuous person; others to the Corinthians generally. The singular is certainly peculiar. The explanation of Grotius “*singulare pro plurali ut in collectivis*,” will scarcely

suffice. It is preferable to suppose that the singular is carried forward here from the preceding ὁ εὐφραίνων this latter is susceptible of an easy explanation, as the apostle could not well ask *τινες εἰσιν οἱ εὐφραίνοντές με*; which would have readily given another meaning. The word *λυπούμενος* I have rendered, as in the middle voice, since this is here the more significative; to this also the *ἐκ* seems to induce; Paul chooses rather to appear as the occasion than as the original cause (ὑπό) of the grief.

3. Καὶ ἔγραψα ὑμῖν αὐτὸ τοῦτο.—*Theophylact*: “What? That he would not come to chide them. But where did he write? In this epistle. *Lest when I came I should have sorrow from those of whom I ought to rejoice.* Wherefore, he says, I have written to you now, in order that you may be set right, and that I may not by coming upon you while disorderly, have grief on account of you, whom it behoves to give me occasion of gladness.”^a But Paul does not seek in this epistle for the first time to correct them; on the contrary, he speaks as to persons already corrected. It is much more natural, consequently, to refer the words to the injunctions contained in his first epistle respecting their treatment of the incestuous person; these he seems to designate by the words αὐτὸ τοῦτο he needed not to name

^a Πῶς; ὅτι φιλότιμος ὑμῶν οὐκ ἦλθεν. Ποῦ δὲ ἔγραψα; ἐν ταύτῃ τῇ ἐπιστολῇ. “Ἴνα μὴ ἐλθὼν λύπην σχῶ ἀφ’ ὧν ἴδαι με χαίρειν. Διὰ τοῦτό, φησιν. ἔγραψα νῦν ὑμῖν. Ἴνα διορθωθῇτε, καὶ μὴ ἀδιορθώτους πιστάς λύπην σχῶ ἐφ’ ὑμῖν, εἴς ἴδαι εὐφροσύνης ἀφορμὰς μοι δίδόναι.

them, which would have been disagreeable to himself, as the Corinthians would at once perceive to what he referred. *Beza* : “ *That same thing* ; viz. that which occasioned so much trouble to him and you ; for this is to be referred to the former epistle, in which they had been directed to deliver him to Satan.”^a—*ἵνα μὴ ἐλθὼν κ. τ. λ.*—In order that I might have no cause when I shall have come to you, to vex myself on account of those from whom I should expect joy. The words *πειθοῦς κ. τ. λ.* appear to connect themselves to the rest thus : I gave you these injunctions, because I was firmly convinced that you would fulfil them inasmuch as my joy is your joy. *Beza* : “ Because, he says, I fully expected that it would happen that ye would remove whatever ye knew to be displeasing to me, for ye deem my joys to be common to you.”^b *Theodoret* : “ On this account my letters have anticipated my visit, in order that the cure effected by them may be preparative of joy to me. In this, however, ye also partake, as ye judge what concerns me to be not foreign to you.”^c

^a Illud ipsum ; nempe quod illi ac vobis molestiam attulit. Hoc enim ad priorem epistolam referendum est, qua illum jussurat tradi Satanae.

^b Quia, inquit, omnino speravi, fore, ut quod mihi displicere intelligeretis statim tolleretis, quia mea gaudia exstimatis vobis esse communia.

^c τούτου χάριν προὔλαβι τὴν παρουσίαν τὰ γράμματα. ἵνα δι' ἐκείνων ἡ θρασυκτία γινομένη, ἡμῶι προξινήσῃ τὴν εὐφροσύνην. ταύτης δὲ μεταλαγχάνετε καὶ ὑμεῖς, οἰκία κρίνοντες τὰ ἡμίτερα.

4. ἐκ γὰρ πολλῆς θλίψεως κ. τ. λ.—For even to myself that epistle was painful enough. *Theodoret*: “In his former epistle he had animadverted very severely upon them. He therefore instructs them, now that he wrote these things not simply with a view of grieving them, but with the design of curing those who were transgressors, on whose account he both had the greatest pain, and had sent authoritatively the prescription which he had prepared for their cure.”^a He says, as it were: It was no desire of making you grieve that led me to give these harsh injunctions, but my *love*, which sought by means of your grief to effect your improvement. The grief was not the *end*, but the *means*. *Chrysostom*: “Although the regular train of remark would have led him to say, *not that ye might be grieved, but that you might be corrected*, for with this object, he wrote, yet instead of this, he, for the sake of rendering his statement more agreeable to them, and bringing them under the influence of a more powerful charm, says what is here, showing that he did all from love.”^b—

^a σφοδρότερον αὐτῶν ἐν ταῖς προτίροις καθήψατο γράμμασι. διδάσκει τοῖσιν, ὡς οὐχ ἀπλῆς λυπῆσαι βουλόμενος ἐκείνῃ γίγρῃσιν, ἀλλὰ τὴν τῶν πεπλημμεληκότων ἰατρίαν πραγματευόμενος, δι’ οὗς καὶ πλείστην ἰδύνην ἰδίξατο, καὶ θαρρῶν ἀπίσκειν ἢ ἔχει περὶ αὐτοὺς μηνύων διάδοσις

^b καίτοι τὸ ἀπόλουθαι ἦν ἐπιτεῖν, οὐχ ἵνα λυπηθῇτε, ἀλλ’ ἵνα διορθωθῇτε· καὶ γὰρ διὰ τοῦτο ἔγραψεν. ἀλλ’ οὐ λίγῃ τοῦτο, ἀλλὰ καταγλυκαίνων μᾶλλον τὸν λόγον καὶ εἰς μῦθον φίλτρον αὐτοὺς ἐπισπώμενος, τοῦτο ἀντ’ ἐκείνου εἰσησι, δεικνύς ὅτι πάντα ἀπὸ ἀγάπης ποιεῖ.

διὰ πολλῶν δακρύων.—Winer, p. 325.*—ἀλλὰ τὴν ἀγάπην ἵνα γνῶσι, ἣν ἔχω κ. τ. λ.—It does not appear here, as in 1 Cor. ix. 15 (according to the received text), that the construction is interrupted, but there occurs a case of real intentional transposition. Comp. Winer, p. 455. This was the more admissible, since another *ἵνα* already preceded.

5. Εἰ δέ τις λελύπηκεν κ. τ. λ.—By these words the often-named vicious person is intended. For the sake of gentleness, the apostle does not say *ὁ λελυπηκώς*, but *εἴ τις λελύπ.*, just as in Lat. *si quis* in place of *is qui*. The connection with what goes before, however, appears to be this: Paul, in verse 4, had said that he had written that epistle with great pain. In order, however, not to seem to bring against that unhappy man, who had now reformed, more charges, he adds, *οὐκ ἐμὲ λελυπ. κ. τ. λ.*—These words, themselves may be understood in different ways. The common interpretation and translation is, *εἰ δέ τις λελύπηκεν, οὐκ ἐμὲ λελύπηκεν, ἀλλ' ἀπὸ μέρους, ἵνα μὴ ἐπιβαρῶ, πάντα ὑμᾶς*. If any one have caused grief, he has caused it not to me, but in a certain measure,—that I may not say too much (or if we supply *αὐτόν* to *ἐπιβαρῶ*, that I may not burden him too much, may not pain him too much)—to you all. But the notion implied in the rendering “in a certain manner,” will not suit here well, and besides,

* [“ 2 Cor. ii. 4. ἔγραψα . . . δακρύων is, properly, ‘I wrote to you *through many tears* throughout;’ *amidst many tears*, expresses something analogous.”—Gr. d. N. T.—Tr.]

by this interpretation the natural antithesis which ἀπὸ μέρους forms to πάντας is lost. Fritzsche, indeed, thinks (I. 15, ff) that ἀπὸ μέρους may mean only *non admodum, non valde*, and he endeavours to carry out the application of this meaning to particular passages in which this phrase occurs. But although it is not to be denied that it may often be so translated, it is nevertheless impossible to perceive why it should not also be competent to denote a limitation of the *object*, just as in English we use *partially* (as *e. gr.* "the war has destroyed partially the inhabitants of this country = the war has destroyed a part of the inhabitants of this country"). Accordingly I prefer another interpretation, which, though less noticed, I find, nevertheless, already adduced by Pseudo-Anselm and Mosheim, viz. εἰ δὲ τις λελύπηκεν, οὐκ ἐμὲ λελύπηκεν, ἀλλ' ἀπὸ μέρους, ἵνα μὴ ἐπιβαρῶ, πάντας, ὑμᾶς. In this way the antitheses are preserved, first of ἐμὲ and ὑμᾶς, and then of ἀπὸ μέρους and πάντας, and the meaning is: If, however, any one have caused grief, he has caused it not to me, but in part, that I may not charge all, to you; *i. e.* Whether he have caused grief to me comes not into consideration; ^a it is not I that must suffer for him,

^a So, again, we must explain the οὐκ—ἀλλὰ, which the interpreters have rendered by *non tam—quam*, or by *non solum, sed etiam*. It concerns especially the interpretation of such formulae as in general in matters of a grammatical nature, that people do not ask what extent the thing has in *reality*, but *how much, which side* of it the speaker intends to consider at the moment. When, for instance, a person says of one

but you, at least a part of you, for I will not be unjust, and charge you *all* with having been indifferent concerning his transgression.

6. Ἰκανόν τῷ τοιούτῳ ἡ ἐπιτιμία αὕτη ἣ ὑπὸ τῶν πλείονων.—Paul proceeds still further: he calls those who had reprehended that transgressor τοὺς πλείονας, the majority who had condemned his vice, and been grieved by it. The punishment which they had suspended over him, by excluding him from their communion, is declared to be sufficient, since he had reformed himself, (on *ικανόν*, see Winer, p. 297).^a The apostle himself, therefore, proposes

7. That they should again treat him in a friendly manner, and comfort him, in order that he might not be worn away with over-severe grief. In place of the infinitives χαρ. and παρκα. one would have expected imperatives, for Paul does not intend to state what has already *happened*, but what *ought to happen*. The inf. appears, however, to be used here, as after the verbs λέγω, &c. (see Winer, p. 265), when they express a command, in which cases it has been usual hitherto to supply, erroneously, a δεῖν to the inf. De Wette has devised another explanation for this passage, for he supplies to *ικανόν*, verse 6, not ἐστὶ but ἔστω, and therefore translates: Let the punishment who rescues his friend from drowning, while, at another time, he had allowed his father to sink, that he should have saved not his friend but his father; there is no reference, in this case, to what, *elsewhere*, certainly, is to be regarded as his duty to his friend, but only to his father.

^a ["This is a case of *constructio ad sensum*: This condemnation is for such a person a (something) sufficient."—Gr. d. N. T.—T₁]

already endured by him be enough, and consequently do ye again willingly forgive and encourage him. The *μᾶλλον*, I am inclined, with Lachmann, to omit, as it is probably a more recent explanation of the *τοῦναντίον*.

9. *εἰς τοῦτο γὰρ καὶ ἔγραψα, ἵνα κ. τ. λ.*—The *ἔγραψα* appears again to refer to the first epistle, and particularly to the injunction to deliver the transgressor to Satan. The *proper* object of that injunction, without doubt, had been the reformation of the individual in question, and the securing of the Corinthians against his corrupting intercourse; and as this had been accomplished so speedily and happily, the apostle expresses his gratitude by saying hyperbolically, I wrote only for the purpose of knowing your approved obedience in all things. In these words we ought as little to seek the proper object of the epistle as we should, in the sentence "God sends afflictions on men that he may prove them," seek the proper object of afflictions.

10. Since they had so readily complied with his instructions, he says now that he also is ready to assent to their decisions. Whom they forgive he forgives also. For, the forgiveness which he here expresses he had already determined on for their sakes, *i. e.* because he presupposed that they would also forgive. The words *καὶ γὰρ ἐγὼ*—*Χριστοῦ* are certainly nothing more than a confirmation of the declaration, that *he* forgave whom *they* forgave: he does not wish to appear to determine any thing for himself, wherefore he intimates that he had done it only *eventualiter*, and employs also the modest formula

εἴ τι καυχῶμαι. As regards, in fine, the addition ἐν προσώπῳ Χριστοῦ, the most suitable interpretation is that which has been generally followed, viz., *in conspectu Christi, intueute Christo*, according to which Paul asserts his integrity. Some, indeed, have thought that had Paul meant to say this he would have used ἐνώπιον, κατέναντι, or something similar, on which account they take the words before us as equivalent to ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι τοῦ κυρίου (comp. 1 Cor. v. 4) and explain: I do this not in my own person but in the name of Christ, in Christ's stead: but it does not appear what meaning such an addition would have here; and, on the other hand, the meaning *in conspectu, coram* is confirmed by Prov. viii. 30, LXX., as well as by the analogy of κατὰ πρόσωπον (see especially Acts iii. 13), although the other passages in Paul's writings, where ἐν προσώπῳ occurs (see under iv. 6, and v. 12) may be otherwise explained.

11. We must not allow the chastisement to continue longer than is right; otherwise the individual may despair and fall utterly into the hands of Satan, and the latter over-reach us as well as him. We should commit sin were we not to rebuke the transgressor, but we should no less do so were we to punish him too severely. *Theophylact*: "Lest, he says, the injury become common to you all, and the number of Christ's flock be diminished. Admirably does he call the thing *an advantage*; for the devil does not take only the things that are separated to himself, but he also snatches what belongs to us, and that especially when by our own mode of

procedure, *i. e.* when our repentance becomes excessive [he gains an advantage over us]. Hence he calls the mischievousness and the craft, and that whereby he destroys, under the appearance of religion, the *devices* of the devil. For not only through fornication does he supplant men, but also through excessive grief. Is it not then an *advantage* when he takes us by our own schemes?"^a

12. Ἐλθὼν δὲ εἰς τὴν Τρωάδα εἰς τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τοῦ Χριστοῦ, κ. τ. λ.—These words may be easily brought into connection with what immediately precedes (so that there is no need to make them begin a larger division than a verse) in this way: We must not allow ourselves to be over-reached by Satan. For we are not in doubt as to his wicked projects and the danger threatened by him; on the contrary, when I had come to Troas, and had presented to me so good a prospect for the extension of Christianity, yet had I no rest until I had informed myself through Titus how things were at Corinth. The majority of interpreters, however, begin with this verse a new section, and suppose that the apostle returns

^a Ἰνα μὴ γίνηται. φησι, κοινὴ ἡ βλάβη καὶ ἰλαττωθῇ τῆς ἀγίλης τοῦ Χριστοῦ ὁ ἀρ. θμός. Καλῶς δὲ πλινιζίαν τὶ πρᾶγμα ἀνίστασιν ὁ γὰρ διάβολος οὐχὶ τὰ αὐτῶν διαφέροντα λαμβάνει, ἀλλὰ καὶ τὰ ἡμῶν. ἀρεπάζει καὶ μαλιστα. εἰ καὶ διὰ μισοῦ τοῦ ἡμισέως τουτίστι, τῆς μετανοίας ἀμείτρου γινομένης. Διὸ καὶ νοήματα ἰσάως διαβόλου τὴν κακουργίαν αὐτοῦ καὶ τὴν δολιότητα καὶ ὅπως ἐν προσχήματι ὑλαθείας ἀπέλλουσιν. Οὐ γὰρ μόνον ἐκ πορνείας ὑποσεκλιζοῦν ἀλλὰ καὶ ἐκ αἰτίου λύπης. Πῶς οὖν οὐ πλινιζία, ὅταν καὶ ἐκ τῶν ἡμῶν εἴρων ἀλλοτρηῇ ἡμᾶς;

by means of the particle *δέ* to his main subject—the description of his sincere love to the Corinthians and his anxious regard for them.—*τῷ μὴ εὐχεῖν*.—Winer, p. 272.*—*αὐτοῖς* viz. *τοῖς ἐν Τρωάδι*. As often happens in Gr. and Lat. there is a commutation of *place and people*.

14. *Τῷ δὲ Θεῷ χάρις*.—The apostle bursts off from the mention of the time when he received intelligence of the Corinthians in this manner: But my care, thanks be unto God for it, did not fail of its object; he always causes us to triumph in Christ. The *ἡμῶς* (and in like manner also the *δι' ἡμῶν*) refers unquestionably to the apostle, as the whole context teaches, not at all to the Corinthians nor to Christians generally. The apostle had had occasion for fear on his own account; as he was the cause of the vigorous measures that had been adopted at Corinth, the blame would have fallen on him, and he would have been in disrepute had the affair turned out unfortunately; but God did not permit this to be, he disposed all for the best, and gave to Paul's good cause the triumph. —*Θριαμβεύειν* with the accusative is used here like the *hiphil* of the Heb. in the same way as *μαθητεύειν* (Matt. xiii. 52.) *βασιλεύειν* (1 Sam. viii. 22) and others. See Winer, p. 215.—*ἐν τῷ Χριστῷ*.—These words are added by the apostle for the purpose of again transferring the glory from himself to the Lord alone: only by faith in him, only by the closest connection with him, could he attain triumph over his foes.—*καὶ τὴν ὁσμὴν κ. τ. λ.*—

* [See also Bib. Cab. No. X. p. 183.—Tr.]

The whole of this passage is founded on the idea that the odour of the sacrifice was well-pleasing to God; an idea which occurs both in the Old and in the New Testament, (*e. gr.* Gen. viii. 21. Phil. iv. 18,) as well as frequently with the profane writers. God honoured Paul to diffuse the pleasing savour of his knowledge, (the to him pleasing knowledge of himself among the people; for we may, with Emmerling, understand the genitive here as above, i. 22, by apposition.)

15. With *ὅτι* here, as elsewhere with *γάρ*, is introduced the illustration and the defence of a particular expression in the preceding context (*ὁσμή*.) *Χριστοῦ εὐωδία ἑσμέν τῷ Θεῷ ἐν τοῖς σωζομένοις καὶ ἐν τοῖς ἀπολλυμένοις*. We are a sweet savour of Christ to God (*i. e.* pleasing to him in or through Christ) among those who are saved and among those who perish, *i. e.* God approves of my exertions, whether I teach with success, or, through the fault of my hearers, without success. In the latter case I am, indeed, a stone of offence: to the man who rejects and despises the doctrine declared by me it is a savour of death to death, which announces his own doom; on the other hand, to those who receive it, it is a savour of life unto life, *i. e.* it brings them life; (if we read with Lachmann *ἐκ ζωῆς*, the meaning will be: It is to them a life-bringing savour, inasmuch as it proceeds from the life, from the living God.) See also Winer, p. 492.^a The apostle adds these latter words, (*οἷς μὲν*

^a ["We cannot call it a pleonasm, when, to a word of widely extended meaning, one more precise is added by way

κ. τ. λ.) to shew that if offences arise out of his preaching of the gospel, the blame lies not with this, but with those by whom the offence is taken. It is the *same* savour which is to God a sweet sacrifice; to those that are saved a savour of life, and to those that are lost a savour of death. In a similar manner has Christ spoken concerning himself, Matt. xxi. 42—44, *et sœpe*.

16, 17. Καὶ πρὸς ταῦτα τίς ἱκανός; οὐ γάρ ἐσμεν κ. τ. λ.—And who is prepared for this, (viz. to be made an εὐωδία)? To this we might expect the answer to follow: Not those who corrupt the word of God, but those who, from sincerity, from God, before God speak in Christ. Instead of this, however, the apostle passes over the assertion, “only those who walk as we do,” and goes on to say, “(as we do) who corrupt not, as the great mass of the teachers, (οἱ πολλοί, Winer, p. 93.)^a the word of God, &c.”—Others under-

of exposition, as, for instance, 2 Cor. ii. 16; οἷς μὲν ὁσμὴ θανάτου εἰς θάνατον, οἷς δὲ ὁσμὴ ζωῆς εἰς ζωὴν, (Wahl, II. 190,) for, as the exposition expresses the more definite, it thereby adds to the statement something to a certain extent new. Still, in the passage above quoted, “a savour of death unto death, and a savour of life unto life,” may be used not merely for the sake of clearness, but to denote that the ideas of *death* and *life* are used in their fullest sense, (a savour of death that, from its nature can produce nothing but death); and, at the same time, with a reference to the proper meaning (ζωὴ αἰώνιος, θάν. αἰών.) which is tropically expressed by ὁσμὴ ζωῆς, &c.”—Gr. d. N. T.—Tr.]

^a [“Between πολλοί and οἱ πολλοί absolutely placed we find the well-known difference; the latter is *the* (known) *many*, in

stand the words differently: Calvin says on the words *καὶ πρὸς ταῦτα τις ἱκανός*; "This exclamation appears to some as if introduced in order to avoid arrogance, inasmuch as he acknowledges the matter to be beyond human power, and thereby shows himself a good apostle of Jesus Christ, for so the fruit is transferred to God. [So also *Chrysostom*: 'Having uttered great things,—viz. that we are an offering and a sweet savour of Christ, and that we are caused everywhere to triumph,—he again qualifies this by ascribing all to God. Hence he says, And who is sufficient for these things? For all, he says, is of Christ; nothing is ours. See how opposite is his utterance from that of false apostles! These, indeed, boast as if they furnished something of themselves to their preaching, but he, on the other, says that his boast lies in this, that nothing is of him.'] Others think that reference is made here to the paucity of good ministers. I think that there is an implied antithesis, which is presently expressed, as if he would say: The profession, indeed, is common, and many confidently boast themselves, but to possess the thing itself, is the part of rare and distinguished virtue; I assume nothing to myself which will not be found in me, if the trial should be ever made. Whilst, therefore, those to whom the office of teaching was

definite antithesis to *one*; Rom. xii. 5; or, without any such antithesis *the multitude*—the great mass (exclusive of a few better); Matt. xxiv. 12. However, 2 Cor. ii. 17, it is used of the *vulgus doctorum Christianorum*."—*Gr. d. N. T.*—*TR.*]

common, assume promiscuously the title to themselves, Paul vindicating to himself peculiar excellence, excepts himself from the herd of those who possess little or no spiritual virtue."^a—ὥς ἐξ εὐληκρινείας κ. τ. λ. —The ὥς here is not pleonastic, but proper: we speak so as it beseems those who are conscious of integrity, &c. to speak. Comp. also Winer, p. 497.

CHAPTER III.

1. Ἀρχόμεθα πάλιν ἑαυτοὺς συνιστάνειν ;—From what precedes, some might have accused the apostle of self-commendation, and exalting his own services.)

^a Exclamatio haec quibusdam videtur esse interposita ad vitandam arrogantiam, quia fateatur rem esse humana facultate superiorem, bonum Christo apostolum se praestare: sic autem laus in deum transcribitur. [So Chrysostom: ἰσχυρὰ καὶ ἐφ' ὧς λέγει, ὅτι θυσία ἱμῶν τοῦ Χριστοῦ καὶ ὑμῶν καὶ θριαμβούμεθα πανταχοῦ, πάλιν μετριάξω τῷ Θεῷ πάντα ἀνατιθείς· διὸ καὶ φησὶ, καὶ πρὸς ταῦτα τίς ἱκανός; τὸ γὰρ πᾶν τοῦ Χριστοῦ, φησὶν, ἵστιν οὐδὲν ἡμῖν ἰσχυρὰς ἰσχυρὰς ψευδαποστόλοις φθιγγόμενον: εἰ μὴν γὰρ καυχῶνται ὡς παρ' ἑαυτῶν ἰσχυροὶς τι εἰς τὸ κήρυγμα. οὗτος δὲ διὰ τοῦτο φησὶ καυχᾶσθαι, ἰσχυρὰς οὐδὲν αὐτοῦ φησὶν εἶναι.] Alii putant notari bonorum ministrorum paucitatem. Ego tacitam antithesin subesse existimo, quae statim exprimitur, acsi diceret: vulgaris quidem est professio, et multi confidenter se jactant: sed rem ipsam habere raræ est eximiaeque virtutis. nihil mihi usurpo quod non in me comperiatur, si eo ventum fuerit. Ergo quum titulum sibi promiscue usurpent, quibus docendi officium inter se commune est, Paulus excellentiam peculiarem sibi vindicans, ab eorum grege se eximit, qui nulla aut exigua spiritus virtute pollebant.

In anticipation of this, he says, that he stood in no need of anything of this kind, since the Corinthians themselves best knew, and the world might see for themselves, what services he had rendered to them. The *πάλιν* he introduces as what his accusers were likely to use: *again*, as I have often done, according to the charge they bring against me. There is no need, therefore, with Grotius, to search after particular passages in the first epistle, as here referred to. ἢ μὴ χερίζομεν, ὡς τινες κ. τ. λ.—In these words, Paul refers again to his opponents, the Judaising teachers, who had come, perhaps, to Corinth with letters of recommendation from James and Peter, and had received similar letters from the Corinthians in turn. In place of ἢ μὴ the received text reads, εἰ μὴ, which must be explained thus: Do we again begin to commend, to praise ourselves? Certainly not! We should then stand somewhat in need, &c.

2. Ἡ ἐπιστολὴ ἡμῶν ὑμεῖς ἐστε κ. τ. λ.—On this entire chapter Fritzsche has commented (I. 19, ff.) with much acuteness. Here he remarks correctly, in the first place, that “the hesitation which the interpreters have felt respecting ver. 2 and 3 will be removed if we regard Paul, who calls the Corinthians both his epistle, (v. 2,) and that of Christ, (v. 3), as, by way of more accurately describing the qualities of this epistle, adding a few things in which he seems to be thinking rather of the Corinthians than of the epistle to which he compares them. This is the case with what he says in ver. 2, where he expresses his desire that the epistle, which he

declares was written in his mind, might be unfolded for the perusal and knowledge of all men. For the words ἐγγ.—ἡμῶν are to be referred immediately to ἡ ἐπιστολὴ ἡμῶν as they announce how far the Corinthians were a letter of recommendation to Paul (for it is apparent that to ἐπιστολῇ, in verse 2, we must supply συστατική cf. Theodoret: 'We have a living epistle commending what pertains to us to you).² On my mind, he says, ye are written as letters of recommendation, *i. e.* I am conscious that ye are a commendation of me. In the words which follow, however, γινωσκ. κ. τ. λ. he had rather the Corinthians in view compared to a letter, of whom he could, with propriety, say ἐπιστ. ἐγγ.—ἀνθρώπ. inasmuch as, from their being exposed to public view, it might be known to all men what they were, in the same way as a letter, with which he compares them."^a The meaning of the whole is this: Ye

^a Dubitatio, quam movit interpretibus v. 2 et 3, eo remouetur, si reputamus, Paulum, qui Corinthios et suam (v. 2) et Christi (v. 3) epistolam appellat, dum hanc, qualis sit, accuratius describit, nonnulla adicere, in quibus Corinthiorum potius, quam epistolae, cum qua eos comparat, memor esse videatur. Huc pertinet illud, quod, quas contendit v. 2 animo suo inscriptas literas, easdem tamen vult ad cognoscendum et legendum explicatas esse omnibus hominibus. Scilicet v. ἐγγ.—ἡμῶν proxime sunt referenda ad illa ἡ ἐπιστολὴ ἡμῶν, ut quatenus sint Corinthii Paulo pro epistola commendatitia (nam ἐπιστολῇ v. 2, apparet esse συστατικῇ cf. Theodoret. ἐπιστολῇ ἡμψυχον ἔχομεν, τὰ καὶ ἡμᾶς συνιστᾶσαν ὑμῖν) eloquantur. Animo meo, inquit, estis incriptae literae commendatitiae, h. e. conscius mihi sum, vos mihi commendationi esse. Verbis au-

Corinthians are an epistle of such a kind that not only I may be easily satisfied with it (since I know that you commend me, ἐγγεγρ. ἐ. τ. κ. ἡ.), but all other men also (since this epistle is placed within the observation of all, γνωσκ. κ. τ. λ.) The plural καρδίαις is referred by Calvin immediately to the hearts of Sylvanus and Timotheus. It appears simpler to suppose that καρδίαι is used here not in its proper meaning, but like σπλάγχνα, in the sense of the internal affections. The use of the plural may thus be easily explained; see also vii. 3.

3. φανερούμενοι ὅτι κ. τ. λ.—Since it is clear that ye are an epistle of Christ, &c.; *Attraction*.—ἐπιστολὴ Χριστοῦ διακονηθεῖσα ὑφ' ἡμῶν κ. τ. λ.—Already has Chrysostom, with justice, remarked, that ἐπιστολὴ here is used in a different sense from what it bears above: “In this place he says that they were an epistle in a different sense; for above he called them an epistle, because of their serving as a recommendation of him, but here, an epistle of Christ, as having the law of God written in them. For what God pleased to show to all, and to you also, he hath written in your hearts. But we prepared you, as it were, to receive the letters; as Moses engraved upon the stones and the tablets, so have we upon

tem sequentibus γνωσκ. κ. τ. λ. in animo habuit Corinthios potius cum epistola collatos, quos propterea poterat merito didicere *λαττ. ἰγγ.*—ἐπιστολὴ, quoniam in publico versarentur, ut quales essent, cognoscere liceret omnibus, quam epistolam, cum qua eos comparavit.

your hearts."^a Ye are an epistle of Christ, which he has taken care to have written by us.—*οὐκ ἐν πλαξὶ λιθίναις, ἀλλ'—σαρκίνοις.*—Here the apostle departs somewhat from his figure; he no longer keeps strictly to the idea of a *letter* of Christ, but only to that of a *writing* of Christ, and says: This is not, like the ancient law, written on tablets of stone (Exod. xxxi. 18), but in the hearts of Christians themselves. Probably the apostle had before his mind Jer. xxxi. 31, ff. And not without reason does he introduce here, as in the preceding chapter, the comparison of the Old Testament and the New, but clearly with a reference to the judaizing views of his opponents.

4. *πεποιθήσιν δὲ τοιαύτην κ. τ. λ.*—"Quod se per Corinthios satis commendatum esse confidat, id deo tribuit, qui ipse se constituerit novi ejusque praestantissimi foederis ministrum." Fritzsche. The opinion of Emmerling, that *οὐχ ὅτι*, is perhaps used here in place of *ὅτι οὐχ*, appears to have arisen from his, along with many others, laying too strong an emphasis on the preceding *πρὸς τ. θ.* Paul does not intend to say there: This firm confidence I have only in dependence upon God (*σκοπῶν πρὸς τ. θ.* as Emmerling proposes), as if his object were to express that it is

^a ἄλλως ἰσταῦθά φησιν εἶναι ἐπιστολήν· ἀνωτίρω μὲν γὰρ ὡς συν-
ετῶτας, διὸ ἐπιστολὴν ἐκάλειν. ἰσταῦθα δὲ ἐπιστολὴν Χριστοῦ, ὡς
ἔχοντας τὸν νόμον ἠγγεγραμμένοι τοῦ Θεοῦ. ἃ γὰρ ἐβούλετο ὁ Θεὸς
δηλῶσαι πᾶσι, καὶ ὑμῖν, ταῦτα γέγραπται ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις ὑμῶν.
ἡμῖς δὲ παρεκινύσαμεν ὑμᾶς ὥστε διέξασθαι τὰ γράμματα κατὰ-
περ Μωϋσῆς τοὺς λίθους καὶ τὰς πλάκας ἐκόλαψεν, οὕτως ἡμεῖς τὰς
ὑμῶν ψυχάς.

God alone that qualifies for that (in which case, indeed, οὐχ ὅτι could not well follow); but the words *πεποιθήσιν*—*Θεόν* must mean only: This firm assurance I have; so that the words *διὰ τοῦ Χριστοῦ πρὸς τὸν Θεόν* are added without any special emphasis, just as in ordinary life we often hear such expressions as, “I hope to God that, &c.,” *i. e.* “I hope that God will verify it to me,” not, “It is only in dependance upon God that I hope this,” so that an antithesis would be expressed between the speaker’s own power and the divine will. So also in the passage before us, where the antithesis commences with οὐχ ὅτι.

6. Enmerling explains the *καί* here by “*praeter alia beneficia in me collata.*” But the office of minister of the new covenant, with which God had dignified Paul, would, in the estimation of the latter, comprehend all other blessings. Hence I think that the *καί* is used here in no other way than if the reading had been *καὶ γὰρ ἰκάνωσεν ἡμᾶς κ. τ. λ.*—

οὐ γράμματος, ἀλλὰ πνεύματος.—These genitives are not dependant from *διακόνους*, as if they were in apposition to *διαθήκης*, but from this latter word itself.—The antithesis between *γράμμα* and *πνεῦμα* occurs also elsewhere in the writings of the apostle, to denote the essential characteristics of the Old and New Testament in their relation to each other (comp. Rom. vii. 6. with ii. 27.) The law of the Old Testament is called a letter, because (as is the case with every moral law in itself) it remains as something outward, and this limitation can be removed only by the Spirit, which is the essential cha-

racteristic of the New Testament. See the admirable discussion and comparison of the two in Usteri's work, p. 37, ff.

τὸ γὰρ γράμμα ἀποκτείνει, τὸ δὲ πνεῦμα ζωοποιεῖ.—In order to explain the force of the γὰρ, Fritzsche supplies, "the New Testament is much more glorious than the Old. For, &c."—The ἀποκτείνειν and ζωοποιεῖν are to be understood of spiritual death and life; comp. especially Rom. vii. 9; xv. 15. "The law cannot give life, *i. e.* no man can obtain the (promised) life of blessedness by the deeds of the law (Gal. iii. 21). Those who would be justified by the keeping of the law are under the curse (Gal. iii. 10); as no one can fulfil the whole law. It stands written, moreover, (Deut. xxvii. 26,) Cursed is every one that performs not *all* that is prescribed. This refers, certainly, in the first instance, to the Mosaic law, which contains enactments extending from the greatest matters to the least, and always enforced by a curse, to which the Jews were obliged to submit. But the doctrinal position of Paul, that the law can save (ζωοποιῆσαι) no man, relates to the nature of the moral law generally, and may be applied to it, especially if we take away the Old Testament expression, the κατὰ, and form the position, as Paul himself does (Rom. iv. 15.): ὁ νόμος ὁργὴν κατεργάζεται· οὗ γὰρ οὐκ ἔστι νόμος, οὐδὲ παράβασις—in which latter words Paul properly intends the positive assertion, that where a law is, there also transgression always is: or τὸ γράμμα ἀποκτείνει, τὸ δὲ πνεῦμα ζωοποιεῖ, the written law pronounces death, but the Spi-

rit, on the other hand, saves. Nor does this require any particular confirmation. In the *πνεῦμα* lies the unity of knowledge and will—of God with man. When, then, a man wants the *πνεῦμα*—and it is only to such that the discourse here refers—and his will is consequently still carnal, the more perfect the law, and the deeper it goes into the essence of morality, the less is he able to keep it; on the contrary, the more does the law become to him an *ἐπίγνωσις ἁμαρτίας*, the more a *δύναμις ἁμαρτίας*.” Usteri, p. 63, ff.

7. ἡ διακονία τοῦ θανάτου.—Paul calls the ministration of the Old Testament that of death, as it is the ministration of the law, and this brings sin, and so through sin immediately death. This death is again spiritual death (as in verse 6, τὸ γράμμα ἀποκτείνει), with which, indeed, that of the body is conjoined. The punishment of corporal death, however, so often threatened in the law (“God will destroy, &c.”) is as little here, as is the latter in ἀποκτείνει, that which makes the proper antithesis to πνεῦμα and ζωοποιεῖν—it is only, as it were, the outward representation, the appearance of proper spiritual death, which is the most essential. It is not enough, then, to form the antithesis, as Fritzsche and others have done, thus: “Causa cur dignitate praecedat novum foedus legem Mosaicam, est haec, quod lex supplicia sumat (ἀποκτείνει). spiritus s., qui regnat in nova disciplina vitam aeternam concedat.”

ἐν γράμμασιν ἐντετυπωμένη ἐν λίθοις.—Winer, p. 465,
“Paul might, in contrast to the διακονία τοῦ πνεύματος;

have said more simply ἡ διακονία τοῦ γράμματος ἐντετυπωμένου ἐν λίθοις: he adds, however, a definition of the idea of (the Mosaic) *law*, of weight to him, and so disturbs the concinnity. Yet is the present combination of the words not unmeaning. Moses' service of death was in so far ἐν λίθοις ἐντετυπ. that it consisted in his bringing this system of laws, by which death was threatened and introduced, to the people, and in his administering them among the people. The letter of the law included the service which Moses had to render."

ἐγενήθη ἐν δόξῃ, ὥστε κ. τ. λ.—In the first words no reference is made to the outward shining, or radiance, which forms the subject of the words ὥστε &c., but to the general excellence and dignity which pertained to the ministration of the Old Testament. This seems to be required by the antithesis, since also to the διακονία τοῦ πνεύματος, verse 8, δόξα is ascribed: but if reference were made solely to the peculiar lustre of the countenance of Moses, there is nothing in the ministration of the New Testament to compare with that. Hence the first, the ἐν δόξῃ after ἐγενήθη, is to be taken *more generally* as under, verse 8, ἐν δόξῃ while, on the other hand, the διὰ τὴν δόξαν, verse 7, must be referred to the particular lustre of countenance. Otherwise this addition, διὰ τὴν δόξ. would be quite superfluous. The meaning is this: If the ministration of death were glorious, so that the children of Israel were not able to look on the countenance of Moses, on account of the lustre of his countenance. Fritzsche, however, renders

the former ἐγενήθη ἐν δόξῃ by "*splendore coruscabat* ; nam δόξα hic fulgorem significat ; cf. LXX. Exod. xxiv. 16. 1 Cor. xv. 40."

διὰ τὴν δόξαν τοῦ προσώπου αὐτοῦ, τὴν καταργουμένην.
—This refers to what is recorded in Exod. xxxiv. 29, ff. The epithet *Καταργουμένην*, (the use of the participle present, which must be rendered here as the participle of the imperfect, is to be observed,) is applied to this lustre, in allusion to the fact that it did not remain long on the countenance of Moses after his interview with Jehovah, but soon passed away, (comp. the first of Fritzsche's explanations, which is certainly the correct one ; " although, from the passage in Exodus, it does not appear how long that δόξα remained, yet, from the nature of the thing itself, we may infer that the splendour remaining after intercourse with Jehovah, was by degrees extinguished after Moses had descended from the Mount,") on which account, as Paul himself says, ver. 13, Moses put a covering on his face, in order that the Israelites might not see the passing away of the glory.

8. ἔσται.—*esse invenietur, viz. si rem recte perpendimus.*

9. εἰ γὰρ κ. τ. λ.—The Apostle required to adduce something more in support of his assertion, that the *διακονία τοῦ πνεύματος* had a higher glory than the *διακ. θανάτου*, and this he furnishes by what he says here, that the ministry of the New Testament was a ministry of righteousness, i. e. one of such a kind, that it announced a doctrine by which men are jus-

tified, whilst the ministry of the Old Testament was a ministry of condemnation, *i. e.* one of such a kind that it brought condemnation to those to whom it was announced, (inasmuch, to wit, as they could not keep the law, and so incurred death.) Comp. Winer, p. 379.*

10. But the Apostle goes on still further; he asserts that the ministry of the New Testament so far excels that of the Old—outshines it so much—that the latter can hardly be spoken of as endowed with glory. It is asked, with what are the words ἐν τούτῳ τῷ μέρει, to be joined? Fritzsche joins them with δεδόξασμένον, (of which latter he affirms correctly, that it describes not the Mosaic law, but the *ministry* of that law, the διακονία τῆς κατακρίσεως to which Paul might well apply the epithet δεδόξασμένον, since he himself ascribes δόξα to it, ver. 7 and 9,) and gives the meaning thus: “quod collustratum fuit hac parte, *i. e.* ita, ut splendorem, qui in Mosis facie conspiciebatur, illustre redderetur.” Others, as *e. g.* Beza, join the words in question with δεδόξασται, and render them by “in this respect,” so as to make ἐνεκὲν τῆς ὑπερβαλλούσης

* [2 Cor. iii. 9. The γὰρ here is not used simply as a copula, but “the thought appears to me to advance towards its establishment in the words εἰ γὰρ ἡ διακ. κ. τ. λ. inasmuch as διακονία τῆς δικαιοσύνης expresses something more precise than διακ. τοῦ πνύματος. If the ministry of death were already glorious . . . how should the ministry of the Spirit not be much more glorious? *This every one must see*, for the ministry of justification is more glorious than that of condemnation.”—*Gr. d. N. T.*—TR.]

δόξης, furnish the closer description of ἐν τούτῳ τῷ μέρει. According to this the meaning of the whole is: For (this furnishes a reason for the preceding expression περισσεύει,) that which was endowed with glory, (the ministry of the Old Testament,) possesses not actual glory in this respect, on account of the surpassing glory (which the ministry of the New Testament has.) I cannot deny that to me, the latter appears the preferable interpretation of the passage.

11. A more extended defence of the assertion, that the ministry of the New Testament so far excels that of the Old: it does so, inasmuch as its glory is more *permanent*, whereas that of the Old Testament ministry was one that, on every occasion, soon *passed away*. This appears to be not only here, but also in ver. 7 and ver. 13, the meaning of καταργούμενος. Whilst, however, I agree with Fritzsche, that in ver. 13 no different meaning can be admitted from what is given here, I do not see why the meaning fixed upon should not be that which I have given, especially as it suits admirably the interpretation of τίλος, ver. 13, which, though rejected by Fritzsche, is, nevertheless, the most natural and probable, (as we shall see more at length presently.)^a In fine, we have to consider the two expressions, διὰ δόξης and ἐν δόξει, which are not used without meaning. By most they are regarded as synonymous, and both are rendered by *gloriosum*; but the former appears par-

^a The passage, 1 Cor. ii. 6, furnishes no objection to the rendering of καταργούμενος as a present or rather as an imperfect, for there also καταργούμενον is *quorum potentia nunc etiam*

ticularly appropriate as used of a transitory glory (See instances in Wahl, I. p. 274 and 275,) the latter of one that is more permanent.

12. *τοιαύτην ἰλπίδα*.—The certain confidence that the glory of our ministry is a permanent one.—*πολλῇ παρρησίᾳ χρώμεθα*.—We boast loudly of our ministry—we speak and act freely, and need not (ver. 13.) to do as Moses did, who, when he had spoken in the streaming lustre of his countenance to the Israelites, always put a veil before his face, in order that the disappearance, the extinction (*τὸ τέλος*) of the evanescent (lustre) might not be seen. Another interpretation of the word *τέλος*, I cannot find suitable to this context. The opinion that *τέλος* means Christ, (Comp. Rom. x. 4), contradicts itself; and that of Fritzsche, who interprets thus: “Ego aperte ago, non tecte et fraudulenter, ut Moses. Hic tecte agit, quod velum sumpsit (quod eorum est, qui causae suae diffusi lucem fugiunt) ut scil. finem divinitus concessi, quod jamjam cessat, muneris operiret,” is to my mind unsatisfactory. For even although the word *καταργ.* were out of the way, it would not be easy to explain how the Israelites could have discovered, from the shining of the countenance of

frangitur. The apostle could thus speak, with propriety, in that place, of the then existing *ἄρχοντι τοῦ αἰῶνος τούτου*, but when he calls the *δόξα τοῦ προσώπου Μωϋσίου*, a *καταργουμένη*, he does not intend an annihilation of this glory by means of Christianity, but the gradual evanescence of it at the time of its appearance.

Moses, that he would have an end, (that is, by death), so that from fear of *this*, he should have covered his face with a veil.—For the rest, it is self-evident, that after οὐ, we must supply τίθεμεν κάλ. ἐπὶ τὸ πρ. ἡμῶν, Comp. Winer, p. 467. [Bib. Cab. No. X. p. 238.]

14. But hence, their thoughts have become obdurate: even now, this same veil that concealed the passing away of the shining of Moses' face, lies upon the reading of the Old Testament, which veil will not be removed, until it is annihilated in Christ, (by means of Christianity), *i. e.* the Jews are so hardened, that they will not see that the glory of the Old Testament has passed away, but as often as they read the Old Testament, through those misconceptions which only Christianity can remove, they imagine that the ancient glory of Judaism still remains.

15. κάλυμμα ἐπὶ τῇ καρδίᾳ αὐτῶν κεῖται.—Paul is here constrained to depart from his first figure, or at least to modify it. Before, he had said that the veil which prevented the Israelites from perceiving the passing away of the lustre, was placed upon the face of Moses, and afterwards that it lies upon the *reading* of the Old Testament, (not on the Old Testament itself); so that the obscuration is laid in the *subject*—the Jews who read—and it is easy to conclude, that the veil lies on the hearts of the Jews themselves, that it is their own fault, and through their own obstinacy, that they remain ignorant that the glory of the Old Testament has [comparatively speaking] passed away.

16. The subject to ἐπιστρέψῃ, seems to be καρδία,

not, as among others De Wette supposes, *τίς*, which word could hardly be supplied here. With the word *περιαιρέται*, is explained the above *καταργεῖται*—that *κατ.* is there used emphatically, and intentionally in another meaning, than the preceding *καταργούμενος*. The perishable veil, which hid the *καταργῆσθαι* of the lustre, is itself destroyed, (*καταργεῖται*) by means of Christianity.

17. ὁ δὲ κύριος τὸ πνεῦμά ἐστιν ὃ δὲ τὸ πνεῦμα κυρίου, ἐκεῖ ἐλευθερία.—We should not look here, as most of the orthodox interpreters have done, for a formal statement of the doctrine of the trinity. The idea of the trinity, indeed, lies at the foundation of this declaration; for were it not that God is really Triune, Paul could not have said of Christ, that he was the Spirit: but these general dogmatical principles, which lie at the base of the Pauline representations, cannot be regarded as *treated* of here. We must not suppose that it is Paul's object, in the passage before us, to affirm of Christ, that he is, in a strict dogmatical sense, *identical*^a with the Spirit, but since it does not lie in his way to affirm this, we must seek in the connection of the entire section, a clue to guide us to the sense, in reference to which the Lord is here called the Spirit. Now, in this respect, nothing lies nearer to our purpose than that we should take τὸ πνεῦμα, here in the sense in which it is used above ver. 6, where the Spirit, as the characteristic of the New

^a See Usteri, p. 335: "The Son and the Spirit are identical; 2 Cor. iii. 17."

Testament, is put in contrast with the letter, as the characteristic of the Old. I cannot, therefore, resolve upon taking the *ἱστί*, here in any more emphatic sense, (*i. e.* a sense corroborative of the orthodox dogmatical view), than that word would have possessed had the clause been *ἡ δὲ καινὴ διαθήκη ἡ τοῦ κυρίου ἐν πνεύματι ἱστί*; *i. e.* the characteristic of the New Testament, is not, like that of the Old, the letter, but the Spirit; *i. e.* whosoever lives under the New Testament, lives in the Spirit, obtains the Spirit of the Lord. That Paul intends no other strictly dogmatical meaning here, is shown by this, that he forthwith uses the genitive, and says, “where the Spirit of the Lord is.”

In order once more to repeat what, according to our view, is the true relation that is to be established between the dogmatically accurate notions, and the representation of Paul in the passage before us, we say: the Son is identical with the Spirit in the strict dogmatical meaning, and *that* he is so, is the source of the representation which Paul here uses; nevertheless, this representation is not that dogmatical notion, but all that Paul intends to say is, the Spirit predominates in the kingdom of the Lord; the Spirit of the Lord which he bestows upon his own people, is the essential characteristic of Christianity, and where consequently this Spirit is, there is liberty, there the veil is removed, there the contracted limits are taken away, there the Christian is made one Spirit with the Lord (1 Cor. vi. 17.) The passage has been already explained without prejudice by Calvin (though the peculiar turn which he gives his in-

terpretation is not perhaps altogether accordant with the text and the course of the Pauline reasoning): "This passage also has been erroneously interpreted, as if Paul was here intending to announce that Christ was of a spiritual essence: for it has been joined by some with that of John, *God is a Spirit*. The sentence before us, however, says nothing of Christ's essence, but only declares his office, for it is connected with what precedes, where we are told that the teaching of the law is by the letter, and that it is not only dead, but the very material of death. In opposition to this, he now calls Christ its Spirit, by which he means, that it would at length become alive and live-giving were it only breathed into by Christ. By the addition of the soul to the body, man becomes alive, endowed with understanding and perception, fitted for the actions of life, &c."^a In a similar manner *Beza*: "The article here added (the *τὸ* before *πνεῦμα*) has a relative force, so as to intimate to us that the apostle is here speaking of that Spirit which he had previously mentioned as

^a Hic quoque locus perperam expositus fuit, perinde ac si dicere voluisset Paulus Christum spiritualis essentiae: conjungunt enim cum illo Iohannis: Deus Spiritus est. Verum praesens sententia nihil ad Christi essentiam: sed officium duntaxat exprimit. cohaeret enim cum superioribus, ubi habuimus, legis doctrinam esse literalem, nec mortuam solum, sed etiam materiam mortis. E converso nunc Christum vocat ejus spiritum; quo significat, tunc demum vivam et vivificant fore, si a Christo inspiretur. Accedat animus ad corpus et fit vivus homo, praeditus intelligentia et sensu ad vitales actiones idoneus.

opposed to the letter, and that Christ is called that Spirit, i. e. he who removes the veil by his operation on our hearts. For though the outward law called us thither, yet it was in vain, for it speaks to those who are dead until we be quickened by that Spirit.”^a Even Vorstius says thus much to the same effect (in *Poli Synopsi*): “By the word *Lord* is metonymically intended the doctrine of Jesus Christ, which is denominated ‘Spirit,’ because of the working of the Spirit accompanying it. See above, ver. 6.”^b Should any be disposed to reject this metonymy (comp. 1 Cor. xii. 12), even in this case, the *εἰμί* cannot be understood otherwise than the *εἰμί* is in the well-known passage *ἐγὼ εἰμι ἡ ὁδὸς καὶ ἡ ἀλήθεια καὶ ἡ ζωή*. Comp. the notes on 1 Cor. xv. 45.

18. *ἡμεῖς δὲ πάντες κ. τ. λ.*—By these words are certainly intended not only the apostles, but all Christians — *ἀνακεκαλυμμένῳ προσώπῳ*.—Analogy with what precedes would lead us to expect here *ἀνακεκαρδία* (ver. 15.) but as the apostle at the same time uses *κατοπτριζόμενοι*, it is evident that he resumes the figure of the countenance of Moses; this reflected the glory of the Lord, but it was veiled as often as

^a Additus articulus vim habet *ἀναφορικήν*, ut intelligamus de eo spiritu disseri, cujus ante meminerat, literae oppositi, ut Christus dicatur esse spiritus ille, i. e. is, qui tollit velamen, in cordibus nostris agens. Sicut etiam lex externa eo nos vocabat, sed frustra, quum mortuis loquatur donec isto spiritu simus vivificati.

^b Metonymice in voce *domini* intelligenda est doctrina Iesu Christi, quae spiritus appellatur propter adjunctam spiritus *ἐνέργειαν*. Vide supra, v. 6.

the lustre faded from it; we, however, need not to veil our countenance, for it beams continually from the glory of the Lord, whom we have before us without any intervening obstacle. The best rendering of *κατοπτρίζουσι* seems to be that followed by Luther in his later editions, viz. *to reflect* (abspiegeln) which meaning suits well with the reference to the countenance of Moses, with whom all believers are here compared. The rendering *to show as in a glass*, even when it is turned, as by Emmerling and Fritzsche, so as to yield the meaning (not certainly in the slightest degree belonging to this place) of *diminished clearness*, (which occurs 1 Cor. xiii. 12.) as if the sense were: Christians, behold the glory of the Lord as if *through a mirror*; for this cannot but reflect the lustre of the Lord upon them,—this rendering appears utterly unsuitable in this place, for it involves the notion of *mediate* exhibition, whereas Paul certainly had before him the conception of believers, as placed immediately in the sight of the Lord. *Chrysostom*: “Not only do we look upon the glory of the Lord, but we receive thence a certain lustre. For as a polished silver mirror placed in the sun’s rays sends back these rays from its surface, and that not from its own nature alone, but because also of the luminousness of the sun’s nature, so the soul that has been cleansed and made brighter than silver, receives a ray from the glory of the Spirit, and reflects it back. Hence he says, that we, reflecting that same image, are changed from the glory of the Spirit into our own approaching glory,

even such as may be expected from the Lord-Spirit."^a *Theodoret* : "As clear water images the countenance of those looking on it, and the solar orb himself and the celestial concavity, so does the pure soul become a sort of copy and mirror of the divine glory."^b In the concluding sentence of the extract from Chrysostom, the closing words of the chapter also are explained. The Acc. τὴν αὐτὴν εἰκόνα may be viewed as the remoter object, consequently = ὥστε γίνεσθαι ἡμᾶς τὴν αὐτὴν εἰκόνα. Comp. Winer, p. 186. [Bib. Cab. No. X. p. 98.]^c For the rest, strictly considered, τὴν αὐτὴν εἰκόνα stands for τὸ αὐτὸ, τὴν εἰκόνα, for it is not the Lord who is here represented as an image, but believers, as the image of the Lord. Comp. Rom. viii. 29. ἀπὸ δόξης εἰς

^a οὐ μόνον ἐρεῶμεν εἰς τὴν δόξαν τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἀλλὰ καὶ ἐκείνους διχόμεθα τινα αἰγλήν. ὥσπερ ἂν εἰ ἀργυρὸς καθαρὸς πρὸς τὰς ἀκτῖνας πύμνους καὶ αὐτὰς ἀκτῖνας ἐκπύμπνουν, οὐκ ἀπὸ τῆς οἰκίας φύσεως μόνον, ἀλλὰ καὶ ἀπὸ τῆς λαμπρότητος τῆς ἡλιακῆς. οὕτω καὶ ἡ ψυχὴ καθαιρουμένη καὶ ἀργύρου λαμπροτέρα γινομένη δίδχεται ἀκτῖνας ἀπὸ τῆς δόξης τοῦ πνεύματος καὶ ταύτην ἀντιτίμναι. διὸ καὶ φησι, κατοπτριζόμενοι τὴν αὐτὴν εἰκόνα μεταμορφούμεθα ἀπὸ δόξης τῆς τοῦ πνεύματος εἰς δόξαν τὴν ἡμετέραν τὴν ἐγγινομένην, καὶ τοιαύτην εἶαν εἰκὸς ἀπὸ κυρίου πνεύματος.

^b ὥσπερ τὸ διαφανὲς ὕδωρ ἐκμάττειται τῶν εἰσερόντων τὰς ὕψεις καὶ αὐτοῦ τοῦ ἡλίου τὸν κύκλον καὶ τῶν οὐρανῶν τὰ κύττα. οὕτως ἡ καθαρὰ καρδία τῆς θείας δόξης εἰς τι ἐκμαγῶσι καὶ κάτοπτρον γίνεσθαι.

^c Fritzsche's explanation, ("There was no need for Emmerling's wonder at the accusative here, for that the Greeks were wont to use after verbs, by which motion to a place, change, or division is signified a simple accusative, without any proposition, is sufficiently certain") rests upon different ground.

δόξαν—"so that this changing from glory, (of the Lord, to wit,—see above τῇ δόξαν κυρίου κατοπτριζόμενοι—by whom we are changed), may go forward and end in glory, when, by that transformation, we come forth glorious." Fritzsche.—καθάπερ ἀπὸ κυρίου πνεύματος.—Some render *quippe per spiritum domini*; but, if Paul meant to say this, he has expressed himself very obscurely, especially as no reason has been assigned for laying an especial emphasis on κυρίου. Hence it appears better to construe the words as they stand, making κυρίου depend from ἀπὸ, and πνεύματος from κυρίου. Christ may be called κύριος πνεύματος; inasmuch as he communicates the Spirit to his people, and through the Spirit becomes himself one with them. For the rest ἀπό is to be rendered not by *per* but by *a*, in the sense of *a parte*: the transformation proceeds *from* the Lord.

SECTION SECOND.

CHAP. IV. I.—VII. 1.

This glory of the new covenant comforted Paul as a preacher of that covenant, and rendered it unnecessary that he should resort, like others, to improper means in order to procure respect for himself and his office; it gave him courage to endure every affliction; for though the outward man decayed, the inner was renewed day by day, (iv. 1—18,) and should be invested with an imperishable body at the coming of the Lord, when each should receive his reward, (v. 1—10). The consciousness of having to render an account stimulated him to endeavour to discharge his apostolic office aright, and he hoped that this his endeavour would be acknowledged both by God and by them. By some, this might be regarded as vain-gloriousness; but he gloried not, on his own account, but on theirs, that they might perceive that they had every reason to defend him against the attacks of his enemies, (11, 12). And, in general, in Christianity there is no room for any one to boast of himself; every one must become a new creature, and thenceforward live to Christ, through whom he has been reconciled to God, (13—21). This mention of the grand doctrine of Christianity leads the apostle to exhort the Corinthians, on their part, also to do all to live worthily of the grace and goodness of God; and, for that purpose, to lead a life accordant with Christianity, (vi. 1—10). This exhortation he gave because his heart was entirely opened to them; and he prayed them, in return, to open their

hearts to him, which they had not yet done, (11, 12). He counsels them, in conclusion, to have no association with the unbelieving, (14.—vii. 1).

CHAPTER IV.

1. Διὰ τοῦτο—οὐκ ἐκκακοῦμεν.—The διὰ τοῦτο here is more closely explained by the words ἔχοντες τὴν διακονίαν ταύτην on this account, viz. because we sustain an office of such a glorious character, we despond not. The addition καθὼς ἡλεήθημεν; he uses again for the purpose of modestly intimating that his participation in that grace was without desert on his part.

2. τὰ χροῦπτά τῆς αἰσχύνης is explained by Grotius, so far as the sense is concerned, rightly, thus: “*ea, quae ob pudorem occultantur;*” properly: *recondita, quae habet turpitudine*,—the secret of iniquity, i. e. the secret actions which iniquity renders necessary. The apostle says: I need not the secret actions of iniquity, for I do not, like the false teachers, seduce by artifices, &c.—πρὸς πᾶσαν συνείδησιν ἀνθρώπων.—Chrysostom thinks that πᾶσα is here used in order to include all men, unbelievers as well as Christians: “For not only to the faithful, but to unbelievers also we are manifested, since we are set forth to all that they may thoroughly scrutinize all that concerns us if they choose.”^a Paul does not intend,

^a οὐ γὰρ πιστοῖς μόνον ἀλλὰ καὶ ἀπίστοις ἵσμεν κατὰδῆλοι, προκείμενοι τᾷ πᾶσι εἰς τὸ βασανίσαι· τὰ ἡμῖν τε καὶ αὐτοῖς ὡς ἂν ἰδίῳιν.

however, certainly to institute such an antithesis. He seems to have, in the first instance at least, Christians only in his mind, to whose *consciences* he appeals: I commend myself to all consciences of men; *i. e.* all human consciences, if they be only candid, approve me; *i. e.* the very consciences of men constrain them to approve me.—ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ. This belongs to the whole of what goes before, ἀλλὰ —ἀνθρώπων (in the first instance, certainly, to συνιστῶντες): *haec omnia fiunt in publico ac propalam, ut deus ipse intueri possit.*^a

3. εἰ δὲ καὶ κ. τ. λ.—If, however, a veil still remains over our preaching,—if some do not realize the glory of the New Testament,—the blame lies with themselves. Comp. ii. 15, 16. On ἐν see Winer, p. 177.^b

4. ἐν οἷς ὁ Θεὸς κ. τ. λ.—Fritzsche renders this very correctly (II. 159): “quibus Satanæ mentes occaecavit, hoc effectū, ut nullam haberent fidem.” The word ἀπίστων is used here proleptically, as in the

^a [This interpretation is evidently a misconception of the apostle's meaning, besides involving the egregious absurdity of supposing that a thing must be done openly and publicly before God can see it! The apostle's meaning evidently is, either Omnia facimus publice et propalam quia nobis conscii sumus integritatis et coram hominibus et coram deo; or, omnia agimus haud tecte et vafre sed ita ut nosmet ipsos commendemus conscientiae omnium coram deo, *i. e.* ratione habita Dei omniscientiae et iudicii.—TR.]

^b [It is sometimes regarded as a mere sign of the dative, but Winer contends that is very rarely the case. In the passage before us, he renders, with Baumgarten: Hid in (among, with) those that are lost.—TR.]

expression of Seneca, "laxas mittite habenas," instead of "mittite, ut laxae fiant." This is a figure in common use among profane writers also; comp., in addition to the passages adduced by Fritzsche and the interpreters, Hermann ad Soph. Antig. 524, and in Lat. Hor. Od. iii. 9. 12. Virg. Georg. iii. 460, &c.—εἰς τὸ μὴ ἀγάσαι τὸν φωτισμὸν τοῦ εὐαγγελίου κ. τ. λ.—That the illumination of the gospel of the glory of Christ might not beam upon them; i. e. that the veil should not be removed from them, by which they are hindered from beholding the glory of Christ.—ὅς ἐστιν εἰκὼν τοῦ Θεοῦ.—Comp. Coloss. i. 15. This clause is not useless, nor, as Usteri expresses it, p. 307, added merely *honoris causa*. It is Paul's purpose to attribute to Christianity the highest glory, and this is shewn in the fact, that Christ is the image—the manifestation of God upon earth.

5. οὐ γὰρ ἑαυτοὺς κ. τ. λ.—The fault lies not with us; for we preach not ourselves, so that our preaching should have an inglorious object, but Christ Jesus the Lord, for whose sake we are your servants.

6. Ὅτι ὁ Θεός—, ὃς ἐλαμψεν κ. τ. λ.—"It is clear that ver. 6. is added for the purpose of showing that he was deservedly styled the servant of the Corinthians for Christ's sake, thus: I profess myself your servant for Christ's sake, for God imparted to me the new doctrine, that *I might communicate it to others*. This idea, however, viz. that *he was divinely taught*, he expresses, comparing the new doctrine which he had received, to light that had shone upon him, thus:

ὅτι ὁ Θεὸς—ἡμῶν, i. e. *for God who* (at the creation,) *commanded light to shine out of darkness, is he who hath made light to shine in my mind.*"* Fritzsche,—πρὸς φωτισμὸν τῆς γνώσεως τῆς δόξης τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐν προσώπῳ Χριστοῦ.—Fritzsche very correctly observes, that the words ἐν προσ. Χρ. belong to πρὸς φωτισμὸν, and that the latter again are used in place of the verb πρὸς τὸ φωτίζειν were we to connect ἐν προσ. Χρ. with τῆς δόξης τ. Θ. we should expect the article τῆς before ἐν. The meaning of the whole is thus: *ad illuminandam in facie Christi cognitionem gloriæ dei*, in order that to them the knowledge of the glory, the majesty of God might become clear in the appearance of Christ. Properly, ἐν προσ. Χρ. is here again: in the countenance of Christ; as formerly, when the discourse was of the countenance of Moses. This interpretation appears, in this case, better than that according to which ἐν προσ. Χρ. is taken again, as above, ii. 10, = ἐνώπιον Χρ. so that the meaning is: *ut, intuentem Christo, illustrarem cognitionem gloriæ dei.*

7. "Ἐχομεν δὲ τὸν Θησαυρὸν τοῦτον κ. τ. λ.—Connection: Let no one be surprised that I venture to ascribe such glory to us preachers of the Gospel, who are only

* Perspicuum est, propterea adjectum esse v. 6, ut merito sese Corinthiorum propter Christum ministrum appellatum esse declaret h. m. me vestrum propter Christum profiteor ministrum; nam deus me nova doctrina impertit, *ut cum aliis eam communicarem.* Sed hanc tamen sententiam: *divinitus sum edoctus*, nova, quæ sibi contigit, doctrina luci, quæ affulserit, assimilata, sic enuntiavit: *ὅτι ὁ Θεὸς—ἡμῶν*, h. e. *nam deus qui* [in rerum primordiis] *e tenebris exsplendescere jussit lucem, ille est, qui, ut in animo meo lux effulgeret, effecit.*

feeble men, for the more does the power of God show its greatness in this, that he hath entrusted the treasure of his gospel to such fragile vessels, and yet preserves and upholds it notwithstanding, amid every danger.

10. Eichhorn, (Einleitung p. 175,) thinks that the expression ἡ νέκρωσις τοῦ Ἰησοῦ is very harsh, and must be used in place of “ νέκρωσις διὰ Ἰησοῦν, signa periculorum propter disciplinam christianam.” But the passage may be easily explained in the same way as i. 5. The διὰ Ἰησοῦν in verse 11, proves nothing against this explanation, for there the thought takes a different turn.

12. Ὡστε—ἐν ὑμῶν.—The intermediate and connecting thought is: We shall, not on our own account, but for the sake of the preaching of the gospel, and consequently, on your account, endure, (Comp. i. 6, ff.) so that, &c. Theodoret has already explained thus: “ For on account of your salvation endure we these dangers; with the dangers we bring instruction to you, and by our being in peril you enjoy the [spiritual] life.”^a

13. Ἐχοντες δὲ τὸ αὐτὸ πνεῦμα τῆς πίστεως, κατὰ τὸ γεγραμμένον κ. τ. λ.—In place of κατὰ τὸ γεγραμμ. we should have expected τὸ αὐτὸ πνεῦμα [ἐκείνῳ] περὶ οὗ γέγραπται the same spirit (with that) of which it is written. The quotation is from Ps. cxvi. 10. It is

^a Τῶν γὰρ ὑμῶν εἶναι σωτηρίας ὑπομένοντες τοὺς κινδύνους. μετὰ κινδύνων γὰρ ὑμῶν τὴν διδασκαλίαν προσφέρομεν ἡμῶν δὲ κινδυνεύοντων, ὑμεῖς ἀπολαμβάνετε τῆς ζωῆς.

plain that ἔχοντες belongs to πιστεύομεν, and that καὶ means *also*; see Winer, p. 286.^a—λαλοῦμεν.—We preach, with boldness, the gospel.

14. We preach the gospel thus boldly, in the assured hope that it will not be made void, but that we shall, with you, be raised up at the coming of the Lord.

15. Τὰ γὰρ πάντα δι' ὑμᾶς.—Connection: I hope to have you as companions in the kingdom of God (ver. 14: καὶ παραστήσει σὺν ὑμῖν) for I do and suffer all that I do and suffer for you.—ἵνα—Ἰσοῦ.—These words may be very variously construed. The best way seems to be this: In order that the grace [of God displayed in my support and furtherance] might, since it was so abundant (πλεονάσασα) contribute largely (περισσέυση) to the divine glory by means of the thanksgiving of many (prop. of the majority). The verb περισσέυση may also be taken transitively, and τὴν εὐχαριστίαν be made to depend from it, so that διὰ τῶν πλείονων may be also connected with it thus: In order that the grace, since it is so abund-

^a ["The part. must not be *arbitrarily* taken for the finite verb, as interpreters of the New Testament too often do. With the exception of a few cases in which *ἵνα* is omitted, it will be found, that both in the classics and in the New Testament, there is either some finite verb in the preceding or subsequent context to which the part. refers, or that we have an instance of Anacolouthon from the writer's having lost sight of the construction with which he commenced. In 2 Cor. iv. 13 ἔχοντες is joined with πιστεύομεν thus: Since we have, &c. we also believe, &c."—*Gr. d. N. T.*—Tr.]

ant, might greatly augment, by means of many, the thanksgiving to the glory of God. So De Wette : " That the grace so richly displayed might, through many, be followed by an abundant thanksgiving to the glory of God." See for the rest, i. 11.

16. *Δὶ οὐκ ἐκκακοῦμεν.*—This is said here in a somewhat different sense from verse 1. There the apostle was discoursing of the glory of his office, which comforted him in all his sufferings, and permitted him not to sink ; but here he is speaking of the hope of the resurrection which produces consolation.—*ἀλλ' εἰ καὶ ὁ ἔξω ἡμῶν ἄνθρωπος διαφθείρεται.*—*Calvin* : " Chrysostom [still more expressly Theophylact] and others restrict this entirely to the body ; but erroneously, for the apostle intended to comprehend, under this word, all that relates to the present life. The outward man is the maintenance of the earthly life, and this consists not merely in the possession of youth and health, but also of riches, honours, friends, and other resources. In proportion, then, as we are deprived either by diminution, or utter loss, of any of the things that are requisite for keeping up the condition of the present life, in the same proportion is our outward man corrupted."*—*ἀλλ' ὁ ἔσωθεν ἀνακαινοῦται ἡμέτερος καὶ ἡμέτερος.*

* *Falso Chrysostomus et alii tantum ad corpus restringunt nam apostolus hac voce comprehendere voluit quidquid ad præsensem vitam spectat. Exterior homo conservatio est terrenae vitae, quae non tantum aetatis flore et bona valetudine, sed opibus etiam, honoribus, amicitiiis et aliis subsidiis continetur. quantum ergo nobis imminuitur vel deperit ex*

—ἀλλὰ *tamen* as in 13 and 14; Coloss. ii. 5.—
 ὁ ἔσθων ἄνθρωπος is the man in so far as he lives spir-
 itually, in so far as the πνεῦμα is operative within
 him. On the ἀνακαινοῦσθαι of this we have already
 spoken; see 1 Cor. xv. 42: it is according to its idea
 “the becoming of the unending—the true resurrec-
 tion.” The apostle intimates, however, as is clear
 from the entire context, that this ἀνακαίνωσις is pro-
 duced by the hope of that appointed resurrection of
 the body which is to take place at the coming of
 Christ, of which he had already spoken in the 15th
 chapter of the first epistle. This is evident, not
 only from the statement of verse 15th immedi-
 ately preceding, and with which this verse is con-
 nected by διὰ, but also from the following in verse
 17, ff. which is introduced by γάρ, and conse-
 quently gives the reasons of the Apostle’s encour-
 agement. The point of view from which the Apostle
 here speaks, is the same from which, in other places,
 he speaks of a *future* rewarding of the good, and
 punishment of the bad, at the coming of Christ.
 (Comp. e. g. 2 Thess. i. 6, 7; 1 Cor. iv. 11, ff; 2
 Cor. v. 10; Rom. ii. 6—8.)—ἡμέρα καὶ ἡμέρα—
 הַיּוֹם הַזֶּה הַיּוֹם Esth. iii. 4, or הַיּוֹם הַזֶּה, Gen. xxxix.
 10; Ps. lxxviii. 20.

17 τὸ παραυτίκα ἔλαφρον τῆς θλίψεως ἡμῶν.—The
 neut. of the adjection ἔλαφ. here I cannot with
 Winer, p. 190, and Wahl, I. 487, explain by the

bonis illis quae ad statum vitae praesentis tuendum requirun-
 tur, tantundem corrumpitur externus noster homo.

subst. abstr., for Paul does not mean to say that it is the *lightness* of the present suffering that works out the eternal glory, but that the present sufferings, which are light, have that consequence.—*αἰώνιον βάρος δόξης*.—It does not appear necessary with Wahl, I. 188, to suppose that the adj. *αἰώνιος* is transposed, and belongs properly to *δόξης*: Paul seems rather to have first taken *βάρος δόξης* as one idea, and to have appended to this as a whole the adj. *αἰώνιος*. As respects the expression *βάρος δόξης* itself, it is easily explainable; for as Paul wanted a substantive to express the *greatness* of the glory, he took the word *load, weight*, because in Hebrew, as in other tongues, (comp. Simonis Lex. ed. Winer, p. 457), gravity and fame, glory, honour are ideas closely allied.

18. *τὰ μὴ βλέπομενα*.—Paul immediately, in ch. v. i. calls the bodies in which the dead shall be raised *αἰώνια*, while here he says that *τὰ μὴ βλέπομενα* are *αἰώνια*. From this it might seem to follow that, in contradiction to 1 Cor. xv. he represents these bodies as invisible, but *τὰ μὴ βλέπομενα* means not the *absolutely*, but the *relatively* invisible, and the meaning is consequently: We look upon that which is (for us) invisible—that which lies beyond our present perception.

CHAPTER V.

1. *Οὐδαμὲν γὰρ κ. τ. λ.*—The dogmatical representations of Paul in this section, need no particular in-

vestigation, as they are the same which are to be found in 1 Cor. xv. Usteri supposes, indeed, "a progressive change" in the Apostle's sentiments, but even on the supposition that the apostle was not inspired to communicate unchanging truth, the time which elapsed between the writing of the two epistles is too small to authorise the supposition of any change having taken place during the interval. Nor is there anything in the passage to lead to such an idea. Usteri lays great weight on the circumstance, that in ver. 1. the apostle is referring to the life which the Christian shall enter upon *immediately* after death. Were this the case, we should certainly find a contradiction between this and 1 Cor. xv. for there the dead are represented as assuming the *σῶμα πνευματικόν*, (which is unquestionably the same thing as the *οἰκία ἀχειροποίητος, αἰώνιος* in the verse before us) not immediately after death, but at the coming of the Lord when the trumpet shall sound. Considered strictly, however, the *ἰὰν — καταλυθῇ, — ἔχομεν* needs not be taken as denoting the *simultaneousness* of the laying aside of the earthly, and the putting on of the heavenly, body; on the contrary, the meaning is quite simple: In the event of laying aside the earthly body, we have a building with God, a house not made with hands, &c. *i. e.* In the event of our death, we shall not be utterly annihilated, but shall have to expect a spiritual body at the resurrection. This is without doubt the most direct explanation of the present *ἔχομεν*, which needs not to be rendered as if it were a future, but stands

quite generally, and denotes, as it were, expectance in general. Exactly thus does *ἰάν* with the Aor. and in the following clause the present occur frequently; *e. gr.* 1 Cor. vii. 31. *ἰάν κοιμηθῇ ὁ ἀνὴρ αὐτῆς* (τῆς γυναικὸς), *ἡλευθέρᾳ ἔσται ἥ θύλει γαμῆσθαι* (comp. Rom. vii. 3), *i. e.* In the event of her husband's death, she *has* the liberty, the right to marry whom she will. So also Matt. xxi. 26: *ἰάν εἴπωμεν, ἐξ ἀνδρῶπων, φοβούμεθα τὸν ὄχλον*. On the supposition that we say, of men, we *fear* the people; not: we *shall* fear, &c.

The earlier interpreters have marked the difficulty here. Calvin, however, in attempting to solve it, by deserting the *purely historical* region, introduces an opinion which is hardly accordant with the representations of Paul: "To the body which we now have—the house of the tabernacle—he opposes a building of perpetual duration, by which expression it is uncertain whether he intend a state of *blessed immortality* which awaits believers after death, or in reality *a body incorruptible and glorious, such as shall be after the resurrection*. In whichever sense it is taken, it will suit; but I prefer taking it, so as that the commencement of this building should be the blessed state of the soul after death, and the consummation of it the glory of the last resurrection. With this exposition the context of the apostle better accords."^a But the existence of two different

^a (Corpori, quale nunc habemus, domicilio tabernaculi) opponit aedificium perpetuae durationis, quo nomine incertum est an significet statum *beatae immortalitatis*, qui post mortem.

imperishable bodies, the one of which is to be possessed by the dead till the resurrection, and the other to be obtained at the resurrection, is an opinion of which Paul had no knowledge, and which had its rise in the difficulties that were felt by theologians in attempting to reconcile the language of Paul regarding the resurrection, with the intervention of a long period between death and that event—*τοῦ σκήνους*.—This seems again to be a genitive of apposition, as, among others Wolf remarks, who explains *οἰκία τοῦ σκήνους* by *οἰκία σκηνώδης*. The word *tent* appears to have been selected in order to denote the temporariness of the dwelling. *Chrysostom*: τὸ τῆς σκηνῆς ὄνομα, τὸ πρόσκαιρον πολλάκις δείκνυσι.

2. *Καὶ γὰρ ἐν τούτῳ στενάζομέν κ. τ. λ.*—It is uncertain in what way *ἐν τούτῳ* should be explained here. Usteri remarks, that it would be very forced to refer it to *σκήνος* ver. 1, since this is too remote, and that the *ἐν τῷ σκήνῳ* (*τούτῳ*) of ver. 4. proves nothing, but rather makes the ellipsis here so much the more irregular. But *οὗτος*, like the Lat. *hic*, often relates to something considerably removed from it in the arrangement of the words, but which lies near to the subject of the speaker, by which all is rendered clear. And this

fideles manet, an vero corpus incorruptibile et gloriosum, quale post resurrectionem erit. In utrovis sensu nihil est incommodi. quanquam malo ita accipere, ut initium hujus aedificii sit beatus animae status post mortem, consummatio autem sit gloria ultimae resurrectionis. Hanc expositionem melius comprobabit apostoli contextus.

is evidently the case here: a reference is made to something present and something future; the *οὐτος* denotes the former. At the sametime the other interpretation of *ἐν τούτῳ* "in this respect, on this account," is not to be overlooked or contemned. When Usteri thinks that this is opposed by "the sense of the verse, which contains not a deduction from, but an establishment of what goes before, and that moreover, even apart from this, the consequence of the knowledge referred to in ver. 1. should be not a *συναΐζειν*, but rather joy and patience," he falls into a prevalent misunderstanding. The *ἐν τούτῳ* means *propterea* not in reference to the fact that that dwelling is *certain* to believers, but in reference to the fact that they do *not yet possess it*, as the words, *τὸ αἰκτῆριον—ἐπισποδοῦντες*, which are added epexegetically prove. The meaning and connection will thus be: We know that there awaits us in heaven an immortal body. Towards that our groans and sighs go forth. And on this account do we groan, (here below), viz. that we long to be clothed upon with our heavenly house. (A course of thought quite analogous may be found Rom. viii. 22, ff.)

τὸ ἐξ οὐρανοῦ.—Comp. 1 Cor. xv. 49, *ἐπουράνιος*. *Chrysostom*: "He calls it *ἐξ οὐρανοῦ* on account of its incorruptibility. For a body does not descend upon us from above; but he indicates, by this expression, the grace that is sent to us thence."^a

^a *τὸ ἐξ οὐρανοῦ—ἐπουράνιος. ἐξ οὐρανοῦ αὐτοῖς φησι διὰ τὸ ἀφθαρ-*

3. Ἐγὼ καὶ ἐνδυσάμενοι, οὐ γυμνοὶ εὐρεθησόμεθα.—
 The reading *ἐκδυσάμενοι* seems to have arisen solely from some misunderstanding about the *καί*, which has been regarded as requiring a sort of *concessive* meaning, in this manner: *cupimus superindui, siquidem, etiam (quavis) exuti, non nudi inveniēmur*. The internal reasons against this reading require the less to be considered, that it is not sufficiently supported outwardly to entitle it to careful investigation. There remains, then, *ἐνδυσάμενοι* as the genuine reading, in the interpretation of which commentators have greatly differed from each other. To begin with that which has recently been defended by Usteri, viz. that by *γυμνοί* are figuratively intended persons who are “stripped of good works, or of the wreath which they ought to have won,” it appears to us to have these difficulties.

1. This meaning of *γυμνός* is not sufficiently allied to the connection here; and had Paul intended to use it so in this place, he would, in some way or other, have made this intention clear. Usteri pushes the words in the text quite arbitrarily “into another sense,” where he paraphrases: “We long after the clothing upon, an event which is well worth of being desired by us, on the condition, or with the understanding, that we, though clothed, shall not, in another sense, be found naked.” One may very easily, indeed,

τεν· οὐ γὰρ δὴ ἀναδιν ἡμῶν πάτισσι σῶμα, ἀλλὰ τὴν ἐκείδιν πιμπρ-
 μίνην χάριθ δηλοῖ τῇ δόξασιν τούτῳ.

by supplying arbitrarily that which will yield it, bring any desired meaning out of a passage.

2. A distinction would thereby be introduced between the righteous and the wicked, which it does not belong to Paul's object here to notice. A similar error we have already seen at 1 Cor. xv. 51, handed down from antiquity.
3. On the other hand, the distinction between *ἐνανδύσασθαι* and *ἐνδύσασθαι* would not be sufficiently kept up. The passage 1 Cor. xv. 53, 54, cannot be adduced as parallel, for there *both* words do not occur, whereas, in the passage before us, Paul puts them expressly in antithesis, and thereby constitutes a distinction between them. The "little distinction" which Usteri tries to find, even on his interpretation, appears too subtle.

Hence it is best and simplest to take *γυμνός* as the antithesis to *ἐνδύσαμενος*, and consequently in the sense of *bodiless*. The meaning of the whole depends now on whether we read *εἴγε* or *εἴπερ*. The difference between these two particles is well known;^a *εἴπερ* seems to suit the connection best, and it is also the reading which Lachmann has adopted. Paul

^a Hermann, (*ad Viger.* p. 834), expounds it thus: "*Εἴπερ*, which corresponds to our *wenn anders*, [*provided*], differs from *εἴγε*, which corresponds to our *wenn denn*, [*since*], so, as that the former is used of a thing which is assumed to be, but is left in uncertainty whether that assumption be correct or not, while the latter, on the other hand, is used of that which is believed to be assumed correctly."

says, verse 2: We long to be clothed upon with that house, referring to the same thing of which he spoke under the term ἀλλάσσεσθαι 1 Cor. xv. For this he uses the expression ἐκνδύσασθαι, that is "to put on a second clothing *over* the first." This can happen only with those who at the day of the Lord shall be found alive. Hence, to explain the force of the ἐπί in ἐκνδύσασθαι, the apostle adds εἴπερ κ. τ. λ. The meaning consequently is this: We long to be *clothed over* with that house, which will be the case, provided we, as already clothed (with earthly bodies), shall not be found naked (like the souls of the dead at the day of the Lord). The εὐρεθῆσόμεθα is thus, not as Usteri thinks, a mere useless substitute for ἰσόμεθα, but properly *inveniemur, deprehendemur*. The remark of this writer, that on this interpretation one might expect rather ἐνδιδυμένοι than ἐκνδυσάμενοι, has more weight; but I have already, in the above translation, indicated how I believe the Aor. may be explained: the reference is not to the *possession of the body*, but to the circumstance that *the putting on has already happened once*, inasmuch as the individual has the body which is viewed as the first clothing, and consequently the under-clothing. We thus bring out the antithesis between the first and second being clothed. The καί, in fine, is not used pleonastically; it may, in some measure, be represented by our *namely*; properly it is *also*, but it does not express the advent of something new, but only the coherence of what follows with what has preceded; an example has already occurred in verse iii. 6, ὅς καὶ ἰκάνωσιν ἡμᾶς. In ordinary life, such an usage of

also is common with us, thus : I must very severely reprimand him ; but he has also brought it upon himself (or he has also committed inexcusable offences).

The second reading *ἵγ* gives also a very good sense : Paul, in that case, cannot be regarded as proposing any condition properly, but as setting forth an assertion as a condition, as *ἵγ*, *siquidem* and *if* are often used. The passage must, in that case, be interpreted thus : We wish to be clothed over with that house ; clothed over, I say for, inasmuch as we are already clothed (with our bodies), we shall not be found naked.

In either case no comma should be placed after *ἐνδυσάμενοι*, as when this is done the expression becomes very cold and tautological, as Usteri has already correctly observed : For we shall be already clothed, we shall not be found naked. It is much better to render it : For, since we are already clothed, we shall not be found naked : *siquidem utpote jam semel induti non nudi inveniemur* : *ἵγ καθάπερ ἐνδυσάμενοι οὐ γυμνοὶ εὐρεθῆσόμεθα*.^a

^a [“ The difficulty in this passage arises from *οὐ γυμνοί*, *ἐνδυσάμενοι*, and the question is, is this to be taken figuratively or properly ? The former view is adopted by Usteri, the latter by Billroth. According to the former the meaning is : if we shall be found clothed with the robe of righteousness, and not denuded thereof before God :—according to the latter : if we shall be found clothed with a body, and consequently not bodiless. Without doubt Usteri’s view is the correct one ; for although the interpretation of Billroth would not require the reading *ἐνδυσάμενοι*, as he shows in reply to Usteri, who thinks

4. *Καὶ γὰρ οἱ ὄντες ἐν τῷ σκηνῇ στενάζομεν βαρούμενοι.*
 —A closer explanation of the preceding: For we who are in this tent groan, being burdened. De Wette renders: So long as we are in this tent (so

it would; yet the *καί* does not at all suit with that interpretation. What is quite decisive, however, is the circumstance that in the word *ἐκδύνασθαι* itself is involved the idea that the body is not yet laid aside. For the words *καὶ γὰρ κ. σ. λ.* verse 2, are closely connected with the *ἐν παλαιότητι* of ver. 1, as a carrying forward of the idea: For we know that when our earthly house is destroyed, (*i. e.* when we die), we have an heavenly house; we long, consequently, in this body for the being clothed upon with the heavenly. It would, therefore, be a mere pleonasm to say, ver. 3: If we are not already dead; for, when death takes place, we can no longer speak of *ἐκδύνασθαι*. The only question then, is, whether Billroth's objections to the figurative interpretation of *γυμνοί* be sound. He remarks, first, that *ἐκδύνασθαι* must be considered under the same figure, as subsequently *ἐκδύνασθαι*. But the *καί* and the appended *ἐν γυμνοί* sufficiently show that the apostle passes over to another figure; hence the words may be rendered: It being understood that we, in another sense, shall not be found naked but well clothed. Billroth's second remark is, that there is no occasion here for introducing the distinction between the righteous and the wicked. This, however, is a mistake, for, as appears from ver. 10, it very closely concerned the apostle's object to bring forward this distinction. Some might imagine that, in order to obtain this clothing, it was only necessary to live till the coming of Christ, and this Paul contradicts in ver. 3, by declaring, that towards participation in this blessing, death contributed of itself nothing, but that all depended on their being in a state of grace at that time. In Billroth's third observation he is correct, but this relates to a mere subordinate part of Usteri's interpretation, viz. to his erroneous conception that *ἐκδύνασθαι* is

Luther *die weil, the whilst*) : but in that case we should have had not *οἱ ὄντες*, but simply *ὄντες*. *ἐφ' ᾧ οὐ θελούμεν κ. τ. λ.*—The *ἐφ' ᾧ* is here, as in Rom. v. 12 = *ἐπὶ τούτῳ ὅτι, eo quod*, not as Wahl (I. p. 585) thinks, simply *propterea vero* (he also explains the passage Phil. iii. 12, in this way, but there also it is *propterea quod*). The colon after *βαρούμενοι* should be changed, as Lachmann has it, into a comma ; the meaning is : We who yet live in an earthly body, groan and feel ourselves oppressed (unsatisfied), for we desire not to be unclothed (by death), but to be clothed over (by a change), in order that the mortal may be swallowed up of life, *i. e.* in order that the mortal body may not be annihilated, but glorified into the immortal.

5. *Ὁ δὲ κατεργασάμενος—πνεύματος*.—Here also the main stress lies on the second half of the verse, and we may consequently, perhaps, be induced to place,

not identical with *οὐ γυμνοί* but must be viewed as containing the reference to *εἰκηθῆναι ἐξ ἐμάνεν*, ver. 2. This certainly is open to the objection which Billroth urges against it,—that it destroys the distinction between *ἰδύσασθαι* and *ἰσινδύσασθαι*. And, apart from other things, this view of Usteri gives a thoroughly untenable meaning. He renders “ Provided, after we have put it on we shall not be found naked.” But how can any one imagine that after we have put on the glorified body we can be found naked ? He who is naked, *i. e.* deprived of the clothing of righteousness, the new nature, *cannot*, in the nature of things, be clothed upon. The *οὐ γυμνοί* is consequently an epexegetis of the synonymous *ἰδύσασθαι*, *i. e.* *clothed*, and is said of those who have put on (the robe of righteousness.)”—*Olshausen*.—Tr.]

as in chapter i. 22, the *ἐνρί* not before *Θεός*, but between *Θεός* and *ὁ καὶ δούς*. Since, however, the *καὶ*, which is also omitted by Lachmann, is probably spurious, it is best to abide by the common construction: He who has prepared us for this is God, who has also given to us the pledge of the Spirit. Many interpreters understand the *κατεργ.* of the creation of man. *Chrysostom*: "He then shews that these things have been prefigured from above. For not now did he determine this, but when he framed us at the beginning from the earth, and created Adam, not that he should die, but that he might be immortal."^a But this is very far-fetched; it is more correct to understand *κατεργ.* of the preparation by means of Christianity, through the Holy Spirit, so that the words *ὁ δούς κ. τ. λ.*, which, indeed, are attached only relatively, contain, nevertheless, the closer description of Him by whom the *κατεργάζεσθαι* is effected. In place of the part. with the art., one would have expected *ἐπειδή*, or some such word, with the finite verb: not *qui dedit* but *quippe qui dederit*. Calvin has already remarked this: "It is necessary that we should be qualified by God. The manner of this is at the same time added, that by his Spirit as an earnest he confirms us."^b

^a Ἰντιῦθιν δίδουναι ταῦτα ἀνοδιν προτυπώδιντα. οὐ γὰρ νῦν ταῦτο δοξί, ἀλλ' ὅτι ἐξ ἀρχῆς ἔπλαττον ἡμᾶς ἀπὸ γῆς. καὶ τὸν Ἀδάμ ἰδημοῦργει. οὐκ εἰς τοῦτο δὲ δημοῦργει, ἵνα ἀπαθάνη, ἀλλ' ἵνα καὶ ἀθάναται ἐργάσεται.

^b A deo nos aptari necesse est. Modus quoque simul adjungitur, quod nos spiritu suo tanquam arrha confirmat.

6. *Σαββόουντες οὖν πάντοτε, καὶ εἰδότες κ. τ. λ.*—These participles Paul probably intended to join with *εἰδοκούμεν* in verse 8 following, but on account of the parenthesis he makes an anacolouthon, and introduces *Σαββόουντες* in verse 8 with a *δι*, which, as in some cases the Latin *sed* (see Matthiae on Cic. *Cat.* iii. § 3) serves the purpose of resuming the discourse after a parenthesis, (see Hermann on Viger, p. 847). So already Calvin, who translates: “*Confidimus, inquam.*”

ἐκδημοῦμεν ἀπὸ τοῦ κυρίου.—Believers are, through the Spirit, one with Christ, but Paul has before his mind a still closer and more intimate community in the kingdom of the Messiah. Hence Emmerling correctly renders the words by “*a regno Messiae alieni sumas.*”

7. *διὰ πίστεως γὰρ περιπατοῦμεν, οὐ διὰ εἰδους.*—Comp. the notes on 1 Cor. xiii. 12. On the *διὰ* see Winer, p. 325.* Wahl, i. 275.

9. *Διὸ καὶ φιλοτιμούμεθα κ. τ. λ.*—*διό*, since we so much long after communion with Christ. *εἴτε ἐνδημοῦντες, εἴτε ἐκδημοῦντες* after the former we ought certainly to supply *πρὸς τὸν κύριον*, and after the latter *ἀπὸ τοῦ κυρίου*, not as Grotius, who renders “*et hunc et tunc,*” seems to wish, after the former, *ἐν τῷ σώματι*, and after the latter *ἐκ τοῦ σώματος*. The immediately preceding *ἐνδημεῖν πρὸς τὸν κύριον* indicates

* [“Out of the idea of *mediation* the *διὰ* may be also brought to relate to the circumstances in which one does a thing, e. gr. *δι’ ὀσμῆς*, Rom. viii. 25; iv. 11, &c., though here the notion of time intervenes; comp. 2 Cor. v. 7.”—*Gr. d. N. T.*—Tr.]

that *ἐνδύμεθ* here is to be taken in the same sense, and the meaning, besides this, requires that there should be an enhancing of its force, and consequently that the stronger expression, "We strive even here to be pleasing to Christ," should have the second place. *Chrysostom* : "The thing to be desired, he says, is this, that whether we be here or there, we may live according to his mind."^a

10. On this entire passage comp. especially Rom. xiv. 10, *ἵνα κομίσηται ἕκαστος τὰ διὰ τοῦ σώματος, πρὸς ᾧ ἔπραξεν, εἴτε ἀγαθόν εἴτε κακόν*.—Luther and De Wette appear to have supposed a sort of attraction here, for they translate : "In order that each may receive according as he has acted, during the life of the body, be it good or bad," just as if it had read *ἵνα κομίσηται ἕκαστος πρὸς ᾧ ἔπραξεν τὰ διὰ τοῦ σώματος*. But if we compare Ephes. vi. 8 : *εἰδότες, ὅτι ὁ ἑάν τι ἕκαστος ποιήσῃ ἀγαθόν τοῦτο κομίζεται παρὰ κυρίου*, and Colos. iii. 25, *ὁ ἀδικῶν κομίζεται ὃ ἠδικήσῃ*, it will be perceived that the Acc. after *κομίζεσθαι* may denote not only the *recompence* but also the *thing for which a man receives it* ; so that *κομίζεσθαι* is to be construed like the Germ. *entgelten*, *to pay for, to suffer*. So also here, *τὰ διὰ σώματος*, are "the things done in the body (during the time of life) ;" *πρὸς ᾧ ἔπραξεν* is added only by way of illustration ; in fine, the *εἴτε ἀγαθόν, εἴτε κακόν* may equally well be referred either to *κομίσηται* or to *ἔπραξεν*,¹ or to both together.

^a τὸ ζῆταύμενον τοῦτο ἐστὶ φησιν. ἂν τι ἐκὺ ὁμοῦ ἂν τι ἐνταῦθα, κατὰ γνάμην αὐτοῦ ζῆν.

11. Εἰδότες οὖν—πεφανερῶμαθα.—These words are commonly explained thus: Since we, therefore, know how much the Lord is to be feared (inasmuch as he is to be the judge at last), we seek to win men (to the gospel, or, perhaps, to ourselves, to have a good opinion regarding us), but to God we are manifest. Those who adopt this, appeal to Acts xiii. 43, and xviii. 4, where πείθειν is used of persuading to Christianity. There, however, this meaning is apparent from the connection; but here the antithesis is obvious between men (observe also the absence of the article before ἀνθρώπους) and God, and this is not preserved by this rendering. As little is this done when πείθειν is understood of a (permissible) persuading towards a good opinion regarding themselves. I think, therefore, that the passage is to be explained from Gal. i. 10, where the same antithesis occurs: ἄρτι γὰρ ἀνθρώπους πείθω, ἢ τὸν Θεόν; and where the πείθειν ἀνθρώπους is explained by the ἢ ζητῶ ἀνθρώποις ἀρέσκειν, so as that it must be understood of a *disallowed*, crafty persuasion: Do I seek human favour or the favour of God? The meaning of the passage before us, accordingly, appears to be: Since I know how terrible is the judgment of God, though I may deceive men, to God I am manifest. Paul throws back the charges of his opponents: they said he sought to gain men in an unwarrantable manner; to this he replies, What benefit would that be to me? I can, indeed, deceive men, but to God I am nevertheless, at all times, manifest. The whole is thus equivalent to εἰδότες, οὖν, τὸν φόβον τοῦ κυρίου, ὁδοῦμεν καὶ

τοῦτο, ὅτι ἀνθρώπους μὲν πείθωμεν, θεῷ δὲ πεφανερώμεθα = *scimus, nos, etiamsi hominibus persuadearis, tamen deo bene cognitōs esse*—ἐλπίζω δὲ καὶ, κ. τ. λ.—And not only by God, but by you also, do I hope to be sufficiently known to preclude the charge of my having attempted, for selfish ends, to make converts. In this way, what follows is immediately connected with what precedes.

12. οὐ γὰρ πάλιν κ. τ. λ.—For we desire not to commend ourselves, by our own praises to you, as has been already laid to our charge, (hence the πάλιν), but we give you occasion only to glory on our behalf, (to διδόντις we must supply ταῦτα λαλοῦμεν, or something similar; or the first clause must be taken as if it were οὐ γὰρ γράφομεν ταῦτα πάλιν ἑαυτοὺς συνιστάμεντες).—ἵνα ἔχητε—Either τί or καύχημα, from what goes before, is to be supplied in the sense of “the subject of boasting.”—ἐν προσώπῳ καὶ οὐ καρδίᾳ· *specie, sed non re*, outwardly, not inwardly. Comp. 1 Sam. xvi. 7. Others, e. gr. Zeger, give it less suitably: “qui inaniter in *conspectu hominum* gloriantur, vacui interim vera, quae in corde coram deo est, gloriatione.

13. Ἔτε γὰρ ἐξέστημεν κ. τ. λ.—Some would refer the ἐξέστημεν to the circumstances of the rapture, of which mention is made chap. xii., but it is not easy to see how this could be brought in here. Others consequently understand the word so as that it denotes the *boasting* which he, speaking the mind of his opponents, calls a delusive frenzy; in which

case the *σωφρονεῖν* means *to be modest, not to boast*, and the meaning of the whole, as given by Chrysostom : “ If we speak at all great things (for it is this he calls an extacy, as elsewhere he calls it folly, xi. l. 17), we do this for God’s sake, lest you, regarding us as contemptible, should despise us and perish ; if, on the other hand, we speak moderately and humbly, it is for your sake, that ye may learn to be humble.”^a But it does not appear for what end Paul should speak *here* of giving to the Corinthians an example of modesty. Better is the turn which Erasmus gives to this interpretation : “ If Paul boasts at all, it is not for his own glory but for the glory of God ; if he speaks moderately, that he attributes to the more weak among them, to whose feelings and capacity he accommodates himself ;”^b or that of Emmerling : “ If I judge myself somewhat too loftily, I do it for God’s cause [*i. e.* in order to do justice to the great gifts bestowed on me by God] ; if I think slightly of myself, it is for your cause. In the former he has respect to the *ὑπερβολὴν δυνάμειος Θεοῦ* of iv. 7 ; and he says *ὑμῖν*, because he might hope

^a ἂν τί τί, φησιν, μέγα φθιγγόμεθα (ἵσταται γὰρ τοῦτο καλεῖ, ὡς πικρὸν καὶ ἀλλοχρῶ [xi. l. 17.] ἀφροσύνη) διὰ τὸν Θεὸν τοῦτο ποιῶμεν, ἵνα μὴ ὑμῶς νομίζοντες ἡμᾶς ὑπερλαβεῖν, καταφρονήσῃτε καὶ ἀπέλθῃτε ἂν τις μίστριον καὶ ταπεινόν, δι’ ἡμᾶς, ἵνα μάθῃτε ταπεινοφρονεῖν.

^b Si quid gloriatur Paulus, id non ad ipsius, sed ad Dei gloriam pertinet : si mediocria loquitur, id tribuit infirmioribus, quorum affectibus et capacitati se accommodat.

that moderation might be of advantage to the Corinthians." ^a Still there remain the difficulties:

1. It does not appear what purpose the εἴτε σωφρονοῦμεν serves in the context, or why Paul should mention here his own modesty at all, since, in connection with the preceding connection, he ought rather to have said: We say this, not to commend ourselves, but to give you cause to glory on our behalf against our enemies; we glory, consequently, not on our own behalf, but for the cause of God and of you.
2. The passages, xi. 1, 17, occasion another view of the matter. There Paul calls his glorying *itself* a folly, and expressly places λαλεῖν ὡς ἐν ἀφροσύνῃ in contrast with λαλεῖν κατὰ κύριον.

Not to mention other difficulties. The mistake seems to lie in the passage being understood, as if it referred to *two different times*, as if Paul actually contrasted two cases, in the one of which he gloried, and in the other of which he spoke moderately, in a word, in this, that εἴτε, even where it is rendered by *si*, is thought of as if it meant *quoties*, thus: *quoties glorior, (toties) Deo glorior; quoties modeste loquor, (toties) vobis, in vestrum commodum loquor*. Such a meaning, however, εἴτε has not; it denotes not different *facts*, but different *sides, views* of the same

^a Si magnificentius de me judico, dei caussa facio; vestra autem, si tenuiter de me sentio. Respicit priori ad ὑπερβολὴν δυνάμειος 2., iv. 7, ὑμῶν dicit, quod sperare poterat, fore, ut modestia Corinthios lucraretur.

fact, *i. e.* here of the glorying, respecting which the entire context speaks. The meaning is thus: Not *on my own account* do I glory; for if you attribute this glorying to me as folly, I reply that it is for God I am foolish, for his glory that I am an enthusiast; or, if you attribute it to me as rational, (if ye believe that I do not go too far, comp. Róm. xii. 3: *μη υπερφρονειν παρ' ο δευ φρονειν, αλλα φρονειν εις το σωφρονειν*), I assure you it is for *your* advantage that I desire to be famed; I do this only that *ye* may not be deceived with regard to me by my enemies. It must be kept in mind, that from ver. 13, Paul is seeking to contend against, not his enemies themselves, but against a possible misunderstanding, on the part of the Corinthians, with respect to him, arising from the calumnies of his opponents, (ver. 12), as if he wished by self-praise to commend himself to them in an unbecoming manner. It was *not* for this end, he says, that he gloried, but by setting forth his worth to put a weapon into their hands, wherewith they might hurt his enemies, by whom that worth was underrated and depreciated. In a manner altogether analogous Paul defends himself in the closing chapters of this epistle against such misunderstandings of the Corinthians themselves. Of this interpretation, a hint is given by Chrysostom in that which he adduces as the second explanation of the passage, only that he, as it appears to me, construes the dative *θειω* incorrectly. His words are: "If any one think that we rave, we ask our reward from God, for whom we are suspected thus; but if it is thought that we are prudent, let the

person so thinking himself enjoy the advantage of our prudence."^a

14. ἡ γὰρ ἀγάπη τοῦ Χριστοῦ συνέχει ἡμᾶς, κρίναντας τοῦτο κ.τ.λ.—τοῦ Χρ. appears to be the genitive of the subject, for the connection is this: It is impossible for us to seek our own glory, for the love of Christ holds us back from that (others: constrains us, presses us) when we reflect that one died for all, all are dead (*i. e.* to themselves, comp. especially Rom. vii. 3.) The consequence of Christ's substitutory death for all, is that all his people are dead to selfishness. Hence the apostle adds, καὶ ὑπὲρ πάντων ἀπέθανεν, ἵνα κ.τ.λ. And he died for all, that they that live should no longer live to themselves but to him who died and rose again; *i. e.* the object of the vicarious death of Christ is, that He might not remain *by himself*, but that he might transform the believers into a new life with himself. The consequence of this is, what the apostle immediately subjoins.

16. ὥστε ἡμεῖς ἀπὸ τοῦ νῦν οὐδένα ὀψαμεν κατὰ σάρκα.—From the time that we are converted to Christianity,^b we look upon no man after the flesh—we

^a εἰ μὴν μαίνεσθαι τις ἡμᾶς νομίζει, ἡμῖς παρὰ τοῦ Θεοῦ τὸν μισθὸν ἀπαιτοῦμεν. διὸ ἐν ἐκὶ τούτοις ὑποστυνόμεθα· εἰ δὲ σωφρονεῖν ἡγώμεθα, αὐτοὶ ἀπολαύσω τῆς σωφροσύνης ἡμῶν.

^b Τὸ νῦν here seems opposed to τὸ πάλαι and to denote the *entire* present space of time, not the *point* of time. Hence ἀπὸ τοῦ νῦν would mean from this present space of time; *i. e.* so long as this space of time is. Analogous to this is the phrase ἀπ' αἰῶνος, Acts xv. 18; and ἀπὸ τῶν αἰώνων, Eph. iii. 9; Col. i. 26; ἀπὸ τῶν γενιῶν *ibid.*

do not seek to know any man any more according to his fleshly life—we ask not of any man now what he is as an individual out of Christ; his individuality, (*Ichheit*), is indeed dead, and cannot any longer be brought into consideration. Consequently, (for so the whole is made to bear upon what is the apostle's main object), we can have no desire for vain glory. The words *κατὰ σάρκα* belong thus to the verb *οἶδαμεν*, as they express the mode and manner, and, at the same time, the standpoint of the consideration. So also what follows.

εἰ δὲ καὶ ἐγνώκαμεν κατὰ σάρκα Χριστόν, ἀλλὰ νῦν οὐκέτι γινώσκομεν.—Nay, though we once viewed Christ after the flesh, when we misunderstood entirely both him and his kingdom, this sort of consideration of him is now abandoned. Paul. probably, speaks of the time when he, as a Jew, was without the knowledge of Christianity, entertained carnal hopes of the Messiah, and persecuted the Christians. We may also, indeed, suppose that Paul speaks, here, in the first person plural, in the name of all believers, since of all it is true that before their conversion they look upon Christ with carnal eyes, and can form no conception of the glory of his kingdom. Similarly the apostle speaks, Eph. ii. 1, ff., and often.

17. *ὥστε εἴ τις ἐν Χριστῷ, καὶ νῦν κρίσις τὰ ἀρχαῖα παρ. κ. τ. λ.*—The *ὥστε* marks the consequence from verse 15 rather than from verse 16, for verse 17 contains a more general statement than verse 16. If, however, any choose, notwithstanding, to view verse 17 as an immediate deduction from verse 16,

it seems best to delete the comma after *ἐν Χρῷ*. and understand the verse thus: So that if any be a new creature in Christ, the old things (his former knowledge, worldly skill) have passed away. Of this new creation see Gal. vi. 15. Eph. ii. 1—10, and the collection of parallel passages by Usteri, p. 225.

18. *Τὰ δὲ πάντα ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ, κ. τ. λ.*—These words are added with a reference to the apostle's main object: For all these graces are we indebted to God; no man, consequently, can glory in himself.—The *ἡμᾶς* seems to be general in its reference, the *ἡμῖν*, on the other hand, to relate to Paul alone, inasmuch as the discourse is of the *διακονία τῆς καταλλαγῆς*, i. e. the office of announcing the reconciliation. Such a change, indeed, in the reference of one and the same pronoun, in the same verse, is somewhat anomalous, but this circumstance, nevertheless, does not appear to justify the reference (which some, *e. gr.* Leun make) of the *ἡμᾶς* to Paul alone as the entire phraseology *τοῦ καταλλ. ἡμᾶς ἑαυτῷ διὰ 'Ι. Χρ.* has a general character. We have also an analogy in the following verse, where, in like manner, reference is made, first, in general to the reconciliation of the world through Christ, and then to the bearing of the office of proclaiming this.*

* ["Billroth's opinion that *ἡμᾶς* refers to all men, and *ἡμῖν* to Paul alone, or to teachers alone, is enfeebled by the consideration that the *διακονία τῆς καταλλαγῆς* is not for the teachers only, but for all. Subjectively viewed, the reconciliation and its announcement is needed by teachers as well as taught: objectively, it has been completed once for all, and hence the use of *καταλλάξαντες*."]—*Olshausen*.—TR.]

19. ὥς ὅτι θεὸς ἦν ἐν Χρ. κόσμον καταλλάσσων ἑαυτῷ, κ. τ. λ.—This verse furnishes the stricter definition of what goes before, which is introduced by ὥς ὅτι, as elsewhere frequently by γάρ. For this either ὥς or ὅτι would alone suffice; the ὥς, nevertheless, appears not to be entirely superfluous, as the train of thought seems to be this: Who has given us the office of reconciliation. Of reconciliation, I say, to wit, because God, &c. See, moreover, Winer, p. 488.*

By some the words θεὸς ἦν ἐν Χρῷ. are taken by themselves, and κόσμον καταλλάσσων, as well as μὴ λογ. are regarded as in apposition; thus, for instance, Luther: For God was in Christ, and reconciled the world to himself, and reckoned not their sins to them. But it does not further Paul's object here to say that God was in Christ; the emphasis must lie rather on the καταλλάσσων, since, in this verse, the fuller description of the καταλλαγή in verse 18 is given. Hence it is better to take ἦν καταλλάσσων together as in place of κατήλλαξε (Winer, p. 294. [Bib. Cab. No. X. p. 195]). The question, however, arises, Why did Paul use here this periphrastic form? If I mistake not we may find an answer to this in the use of the imperf. ἦν, to which the interpreters in this place have not sufficiently attended. The imperfect tense is always relative; it must al-

* ["The particles ὥς, ὅτι are used in a causal sense; 2 Cor. v. 19. So Isocr. *Orat. Argum.*, p. 362 ed Lang. κατηγόρου αὐτοῦ ὥς ὅτι καὶ δαιμόνια εἰσφέρει Xenoph. *Hell.* iii. 2, 14, &c." —*Gr. d. N. T.*—TR.]

ways express the simultaneousness of some one given event with another. We must here, consequently, have something particular expressed, otherwise Paul would certainly have employed the Aor. *κατήλλαξεν*, as in verse 18 he has employed *καταλλάξαντος* (comp. Col. i. 21). The two acts, however, which are represented as simultaneous are reconciliation and non-imputation: God reconciled the world to himself *in that, insamuch as, thereby that* he did not impute their sins to them. The *μη λογιζόμενος* is thus to be viewed, not as in apposition, but as the predicate to *καταλλάσσω*, to which it is not appended, but with which it is co-ordinated. That this might the better appear, the apostle seems to have placed the two participles *καταλλ.* and *λογιζ.* together, and on that account to have resolved the form *κατήλλασεν* into *ἦν καταλλάσσω*.

Καὶ θέμενος ἐν ἡμῖν τὸν λόγον τῆς καταλλαγῆς.—Those words have been very variously viewed. Some, as *e. gr.* Luther, who translates: "And has set up among us the word of reconciliation," take them as a farther description of the sort and manner in which the *καταλλαγή* took place, and consequently as parallel with the *μη λογιζόμενος αὐτοῖς κ. τ. λ.* According to this view, *ἐν ἡμῖν* is *among us Christians* generally, and so denotes the same as are before denoted by *αὐτοῖς* (this again is referred *per synesin* to *κόσμος*): *λόγος* may be explained either of the preaching of the doctrine, ("he hath established among us the preaching of the doctrine") or metonymically of the institution established by means of that doc-

trine—the New Covenant. Worthy of notice also is an interpretation communicated by Wolf in his *Cur. Phil.* p. 614, of Wilh. Ernest Trillers, who interprets the phrase *τιθίσθαι λόγον* strictly by *inire rationem*, to make a reckoning, so as that we should have the figure of a creditor. He translates the passage into Latin thus: “Deus—nostra delicta nobis non imputavit, sed calculum seu rationem reconciliationis nobis posuit:” He has remitted our sins, but over against this, put his reconciliation to our account: He has acquitted us, but over against this, reckoned to us his reconciliation.

Both interpretations are exposed to common difficulties.

1. It does not appear why Paul should pass from *αὐτοῖς* immediately to *ἡμῖν*, if the same persons be denoted by both words.
2. On this interpretation the following verse *ὑπὲρ Χριστοῦ οὖν πρεσβεύομεν* does not naturally follow.
3. The parallelism with the preceding verse is completely lost.
4. The use of the part. aor. *θίμενος* as parallel to *καταλλάσσω* and *λογιζόμενος* is not well explained.

It seems better, therefore, to suppose that the words *θίμενος—καταλλαγῆς* denote the sustaining of the office of announcing that reconciliation. The meaning is then: And to our hands the announcing of the reconciliation is committed. *Theodoret*: “He hath gratuitously given the remission of sins, and

hath appointed us the servants of the peace."^a We have thus in these words καὶ Σέμενος κ. τ. λ.; the parallel to καὶ δόντος ἡμῖν τὴν διακονίαν τῆς κατ. ver. 18, and ver. 20 fits in admirably. There remains only one difficulty, which, however, we must not conceal. It is the use of the part. Σέμενος in place of the imp. ἔειπε, which one would have expected. For Paul cannot well be understood to say: *God reconciled the world to himself in Christ, in that he imputed not to them their sins, and made us to be preachers of this doctrine*, or, as is to be observed, since it is not τῑθέμενος but Σέμενος that is used, *had made us, &c.* Wolf, indeed, thinks that "it is usual with the sacred writers to join the doctrine concerning the death of Christ, as expiatory and reconciliatory with the divine blessing of the gospel ministry, by which the news concerning it are to be borne to men. Thus Paul, Eph. iv., when he had spoken of captivity led captive by death, and displayed in triumph by the resurrection, and of the gift of the Holy Spirit, ver. 8, subjoins in ver. 11, the institution of the ministry."^b But, for one thing, this passage cannot be (no more can

^a Ἰδοὺθέντες τῶν ἁμαρτημάτων τὴν ἄφραν, καὶ ἡμᾶς ὑπαγείτας τῆς εἰρήνης ἰχυροποιήσαντες.

^b Scriptoribus sacris receptum est, ut doctrinam de morte Christi, tanquam expiatoria et conciliatoria, *conjungant cum beneficio divino praeconii evangelici, de ea ad homines perferendi.* Ita Paulus Eph. iv. quum *captivatam* per mortem et triumphatam per resurrectionem *captivitatem* spiritusque sancti donationem v. 8 commemorasset, v. 11 institutionem ministerii subjungit.

xxiv. 46, 47,) be properly compared, for *another*, ἐν ἡμῖν must refer to the *Apostles* generally, although Paul speaks always here, in the first instance, of himself, and for a *third*, the Aor. θέμενος remains still unexplained, since in analogy with καταλλάσσω and μὴ λογιζόμενος, one would rather have expected τιθέμενος. Hence, I am of opinion that the Part. here as above in ver. 12, δίδοντες, is to be accounted for on the ground of a slight abnormality of construction, the Apostle having been led by the preceding participles καταλλ. and μὴ λογίζ. to use the participle θέμενος, where he would otherwise have used the finite verb ἔθετο.

20. ὑπὲρ Χρ.—Probably “in Christ’s stead.” So Winer, p. 329. So also in the following clause, where some, however, suppose a case of adjuration *per Christum*.

21. καταλλάγητε τῷ Θεῷ.—Luther and De Wette render: “Be ye reconciled unto God.” When the work of the Spirit takes place in a man, the man is not entirely passive therein: the essence, the ground, indeed, of the reconciliation is in God, ὁ Θεὸς καταλλάσσει, but the man must be active in the reception of it, must give himself up to it, ὁ ἀνθρώπος καταλλάσσεται.

τὸν γὰρ μὴ γνόντα κ. τ. λ.—Connection: The divine beneficence in Christ is so great, that ye can scarcely refuse it: for he hath, &c.—The μὴ, to which Winer (p. 400,) thinks the remark may be applied, that the Greeks often use μὴ when they intend to deny decidedly and unconditionally, is easily ex-

plained, as it appears to me, by the supposition that Paul speaks as from the stand-point of the Spirit of God, [prospectively]: *Deus eum, qui non novisset* (ὅν γνόντα would have been *qui non noverat*) *peccatum, fecit, &c.*^a—ὕπὲρ ἡμῶν ἁμαρτίαν ἐποίησεν, ἵνα—ἐν αὐτῷ.—These words are to be explained by such passages as Rom. viii. 3, 4, and Gal. iii. 13, 14. By the words, in the former of these passages, ὁ θεὸς τὸν ἑαυτοῦ υἱὸν πέμψας ἐν ὁμοιώματι σαρκὸς ἁμαρτίας, we might be led to the opinion which some indeed have embraced, that it is of the incarnation of Christ, his assumption of sinful flesh, that the discourse is here; but Paul does not rest the justification properly upon that, but on (what indeed is the only possible basis) the death of Christ for the sins of men. Hence, it appears better to expound the ἁμαρτίαν ἐποίησεν by the words that follow in the passage from Romans, κατέκρινεν τὴν ἁμαρτίαν ἐν τῇ σαρκί, and by the words γεγόμενος ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν κατάρα in the passage from Galatians. Most are of opinion that ἁμαρτία here is to be rendered *sin-offering*, and compare the Heb. חַטֹּאת, which denotes not only the sin, but also the offering for sin. But Calvin remarks, correctly: “It is sufficiently well known that the sacrifice which expiates sin is itself called sin, on which account the Latins call it *piaculum*, and Paul has borrowed this

^a May we not explain also the passage adduced by Winer, James i. 5, on the same principle, by supposing that the position assumed is the stand point of the suppliant: *roget a deo, qui (quippe qui) omnibus largiatur, ac non exprobet.*

phrase here and elsewhere from the Hebrews, with whom **חַטָּאת** is both the piacular sacrifice and the offence or crime. But the signification of this word, no less than the entire sentiment, will be better understood from the comparison of both parts of the antithesis. Sin is here opposed to righteousness, since Paul teaches that we have been made the righteousness of God, inasmuch as Christ was made sin. Righteousness here is to be taken not as a quality or habit, but as *imputed*, inasmuch as the righteousness of Christ is said to be obtained by us. What, on the other hand, is the sin? The guilt on account of which we are arraigned at the divine bar. As, however, formerly the curse of the man was thrown back upon the victim, so the condemnation of Christ was our absolution, and by his bruises we are healed.* In this way it can not be said, *directly*, that the *abstr.* ἀμαρτία stands for the *concr.* ἀμαρτωλός, yet

* Tritum est illud, peccatum vocari hostiam peccati expiatricem, qua ratione etiam Latini eam piaculum dicunt et hanc phrasin hoc loco et alibi ab Hebraeis mutuatus est Paulus, quibus **חַטָּאת** tam piaculare est sacrificium, quam delictum vel crimen. Verum tam significatio hujus vocis, quam tota sententia melius intelligetur ex comparatione utriusque antitheti. Peccatum hic justitiae opponitur, quum docet Paulus nos justitiam dei esse factos, eo quod Christus factus sit peccatum. Justitia hic non pro qualitate aut habitu, sed pro *imputatione* accipitur, eo quod accepta nobis fertur Christi justitia. Quid e converso peccatum? reatus quo in dei judicio obstringimur. sicuti autem in victimam rejiciebatur olim maledictio hominis, ita Christi damnatio, nostra absolutio fuit, ac livore ejus sanati sumus.

it is not without meaning that the abstract is used : God has not *made him a sinner*, but *treated him as a sinner*, the sins of the world being laid upon him. So also conversely ἵνα ἡμεῖς γινώμεθα δικαιοσύνη θεοῦ [on the Gen. see ch. i. 12,] ἐν αὐτῷ. "How are we just before God? I answer, just as Christ was a sinner. For he, to a certain extent, assumed our character that he might become accused in our name, and be judged as if he had become a sinner, not for his own offences, but for those of others, seeing he was himself pure and free from every fault, and that he might undergo for us a punishment he himself had not deserved. It is thus, therefore, that we are just in him; not because we, by any works of ours, have rendered satisfaction to the divine justice, but because we are judged of by the righteousness of Christ, when by faith we have put it on so *that it may become ours*. I have therefore preferred retaining the particle *in* to substituting for it, in the translation, *per*, for the former signification quadrates better with the mind of Paul."^a *Calvin*. Let not these words, however, be

^a Quomodo justi coram deo sumus? qualiter scilicet Christus fuit peccator. Personam enim nostram quodammodo suscipit, ut reus nostro nomine fieret, et tamquam peccator judicaretur, non propriis, sed alienis delictis, quum purus foret ipse et immunis ab omni culpa, poenamque subiret nobis, non sibi debitam. Ita scilicet nunc justi sumus in ipso: non quia operibus propriis satisfaciamus iudicio dei, sed quoniam censemur Christi iustitia, quam fide induimus *ut nostra fiat*. Ideo particulam *in* retinere malui, quam ejus loco vertere *per*: melius enim quadrat menti Paulinae illa significatio.

misunderstood. Calvin does not ascribe to Paul the doctrine that believers are not *actually* and *really* justified; they *are* so, only not *for themselves, on their own account*, but solely *through Christ* and *in him*: God *imputes* to them faith for righteousness. So also *Beza*: "Justified with God, and that not by any righteousness inherent in us, but by that which, since it is in Christ, is imputed to us by God through faith, for it is on this account that *ἐν αὐτῷ* is added. We, therefore, are the righteousness of God in him, in the same way as he is sin in us; namely, by imputation. I will here quote a remarkable passage from Augustine, as his most complete comment. In Sermon 5, on the words of the apostle he says: *for the Father made him sin who had not known sin, (viz. Christ Jesus), that we might be the righteousness of God, (not our own), in him, (not in ourselves).* To these add, Phil. iii. 9."^a

Whilst, however, we say that *ἀμαρτία* cannot be strictly rendered *sin-offering*, we would not be understood to question the fact, that the idea of an offering, whereby the wrath of God was turned away,

^a *Justi apud deum, et quidem justitia non nobis inhaerente, sed quae, quum in Christo sit, nobis per fidem a deo imputatur. Ideo enim additum est: ἐν αὐτῷ. Sic ergo sumus justitia dei in ipso, ut ille est peccatum in nobis, nempe ex imputatione. Libet autem hic ex Augustino locum insignem exscribere, velut istius commentarium plenissimum. Sic ergo ille Sermon 5 de verbis apostoli: deus pater eum, qui non noverat peccatum (nempe Iesum Christum) peccatum effecit, ut nos simus justitia dei (non nostra) in ipso (non in nobis). His adde Phil. iii. 9.*

lies at the foundation of all that Paul teaches concerning the reconciliation of God to man. Without pressing the *word* offering, or insisting much on such passages as 1 Cor. v. 7; Eph. v. 2, &c. the passages that speak of the wrath of God, *e. gr.* Rom. v. 9; 1 Thess. i. 10; Eph. ii. 3, force upon us this idea.

CHAPTER VI.

1. In the close of the preceding chapter the Apostle had said, that he was an announcer of the reconciliation, and exhorted them to be reconciled. Now, however, he adds, that it is not enough to *receive* the gospel, but that they ought to live in accordance with it, in order that it may not have been received in vain. And to this he exhorts them, from the consideration that he had not lived contrary to his own prescriptions, (ver. 3,) but endeavoured always to give none offence, in order that he might have the greater right to act the part of an exhorter, (comp. 1 Cor. ix. 26, 27.) He describes, consequently, from ver. 4—10, his efforts and sufferings for the gospel; which verses seem to have a double object, the one negative, that of setting aside the charge that he had given these injunctions without sufficient authority; the other positive, that of presenting himself as a model.

The *ὅτι* in *συνεργούμετες* is explained by Fritzsche and others as affirming that Paul was a worker with God and Christ, and they compare 1 Cor. iii. 9,

Θεοῦ γάρ ἐσμεν συνεργοί. But there Θεοῦ is expressly used, and in 1 Cor. xvi. 16, (which place may also, perhaps, be adduced as parallel,) where συνεργῶν is used absolutely, the σύν stands certainly in reference to the other labourers in the service of the Lord. I would rather, therefore, explain the word in question with the Vulgate by *adjuvantes*, and refer it to the agency of the Apostle, by which he, admonishing and urging, advanced the Christian life of the Corinthians. He did not merely preach the Gospel, and then leave the Corinthians to stand alone, but he also laboured, along with them, for their salvation, standing, as it were, by their side, and acting, by his exhortations, the part of a tutor.

2. λέγει γάρ· καιρῷ δεκτῷ κ. τ. λ.—Connection: Let not the season of grace pass by unimproved, by living as if such a season were not, but take good heed regarding it. For the prophecy of the Old Testament is fulfilled, &c. The passage καιρῷ—ἐβοήθησά σοι, is quoted from Is. xlix. 8, correctly after the version of the LXX, and here applied to those living under the new covenant, the Ἰσραὴλ τοῦ Θεοῦ.

3. ἐν μηδενί may be taken for *apud neminem*. But the analogy with ἐν παντί, ver. 4, makes it advisable rather to render it by *nulla in re*.

4. ὡς Θεοῦ διάκονοι.—It might have been also δiakόνοις, but διάκονοι gives a very good sense, viz. as the servants of God must (conduct, commend themselves), as it behoves the servants of God, &c.—On ἐαυτούς, see Winer, p. 132. (Bib. Cab. No. X. p. 104.)

6. ἐν γλώσσει.—Probably: In a preaching of the

gospel which bespeaks a deeper insight into the essence of Christianity, and advances this among others.—ἐν πνεύματι ἀγίῳ.—In demonstration of the Holy Spirit;—so that I showed that the Holy Spirit wrought by me. It is possible, that in these words, Paul makes an allusion to the χαρίσματα, but it seems better, nevertheless, to suppose with Calvin, that he sets *genus* and *species* over against each other; so also in what follows ἐν δυνάμει Θεοῦ, where, likewise, something quite general is announced: In demonstration of the power of God in me, (comp. iv. 7.) Such irregular enumerations, in which general and particular, congenial and uncongenial, are ingeniously brought together, occur frequently in the writings of Paul (*e. gr.* 1 Cor. iii. 22. Rom. viii. 38, 39), and are of the greatest weight, for they set before our eyes the inadequacy of the words to the vastness and compass of the objects denoted by them.

7. διὰ τῶν ὀπλῶν τῆς δικαιοσύνης τῶν δεξιῶν καὶ ἀριστερῶν.—The figure here is taken from the use of weapons, both offensive (τὰ δεξιὰ) and defensive (τὰ ἀριστερά). Ἡ δικαιοσύνη seems here to denote, generally, *integrity*, *blamelessness*; comp. Rom. vi. 13. Eph. v. 9; vi. 14. Conscious of this integrity, the apostle could adventure it no less in the way of attacking the bad, as in that of keeping himself at ease under their attacks.

8. διὰ δόξης καὶ ἀτιμίας.—The simplest way is to render διὰ by *during*, *under*. So De Wette and after a similar manner also Beza, who remarks: “διὰ here does not signify the instrumental cause, but is

used in the same way as when we speak of going *through* the fields and *through* the city; for it describes as it were a very difficult path by which victory is reached."^a Still, for the sake of analogy with the preceding διὰ τῶν ὁδῶν, we may retain the idea of instrumentality thus: As well honour as reproach —(the latter, inasmuch as he bore it courageously and patiently) must contribute to the commendation of the apostle.

ὧς πλάνοι, καὶ ἀληθεύς, κ. τ. λ.—Admirably does Emmerling bring out the meaning of these and the following words: "I stand forth a true servant of God, however it may seem to others regarding me—whether they judge honourably of me or not. And strangely indeed do my detractors err concerning me. For I, who am esteemed deceitful, vile, half-dead, worn out with grief, poor and wretched, stand up a teacher of truth, dignified, safe, cheerful, enriching others, and wealthy myself."^b Only in the interpretation of ὧς he appears to err when he thinks that "ὧς here also, as in ii. 17, is used of those

^a διὰ hoc in loco non significat instrumentalem causam, sed ita accipitur, ut quum dicimus: per campos, et per urbem incedere. Describit enim veluti iter difficillimum quo ad victoriam pervenit.

^b Praesto me verum dei ministrum, quomocunque aliis de me videatur, honorifice de me statuant, nec ne. Et mire profecto falluntur famae meae obrectatores. Nam ille ego, qui fallax, vilis, intermortuus, moerore consumptus, pauper inopsque habeor, doctor exsto veritatis, nobilis, sospes, hilaris, alios augens, dives et ipse.

things which proceed from some sentiment or opinion. The apostle is contrasting, through the whole passage, with the unrighteous judgment of his adversaries, the real evidence of a divine ambassador, possessed by him."^a This, however, is not done by him through means of ὥς, but through the entire connection; the ὥς belongs not simply to the first member, but always to both as a whole, and serves to denote here the reference to συνιστῶντες, verse 4, thus: (We commend ourselves) *inasmuch as* we believers (as our adversaries affirm) are yet true, and will be found so. The perverse part in the opinion of his adversaries, is thus not denoted by ὥς, but appears from the whole connection; Paul writes often thus; *e. gr.* 1 Cor. i. 25: τὸ ἀσθενὲς τοῦ Θεοῦ means that which *appears* weak in God; 2 Cor. x. 1: ἰγώ, ὃς κατὰ πρόσωπον μὲν ταπεινὸς ἐν ὑμῖν, ἀπὸν δὲ θαρρῶ εἰς ὑμᾶς here we must supply "after the opinion of my adversaries."

9. ὥς ἀγνοούμενοι, καὶ ἐπιγινωσκόμενοι.—*De Wette*: "As mistaken. and yet known (*als verkannte, und doch erkannt*). But the ἀγν. is much more properly interpreted when we translate: as (according to my enemies' opinion) unknown (*homines ignoti, ignobiles*), but nevertheless (to God and the good), well known.—καὶ ἰδοὺ ζῶμεν.—There is a sort of majestic liveliness in the way in which Paul breaks through

^a ὥς et hic, ut li. 17, de iis, quae sententia aliqua et opinione proficiuntur. Scilicet adversariorum iniquo iudicio per totum locum opponit vera divini legati in se documenta.

the regular construction here instead of *καὶ ζῶντες*); one might almost say that the language itself, by means of this interruption, depicts what the apostle would denote—the *unexpected*.—ὡς παιδευόμενοι, καὶ μὴ θανατούμενοι.—Perhaps after Ps. cxviii. 18.

10. ὡς πτωχοί, πολλοὺς δὲ πλουτίζοντες.—Inasmuch as we who are esteemed poor (because we have no earthly wealth), yet make many rich (in heavenly possessions).—ὡς μηδὲν ἔχοντες.—On the *μή* in *μηδὲν* see the notes on 1 Cor. i. 28.—καὶ πάντα κατέχοντες.—We possess all, since we have God and Christ. Comp. Matt. v. 5—10; vi. 33.

11. Τὸ σῶμα—πεπλάτυνται.—The whole of the elevated discourse from verse 4—10, was occasioned by the apostle's desire to appear before the Corinthians as pure as possible, and thereby to enforce upon them his example; inspired by the majesty of his office, which crowned him with honours even amid the most humiliating sufferings, and with the living consciousness that to this office all his powers were dedicated, he had allowed his words free course, and had opened his whole heart to his readers. This gives him occasion once more to remind the Corinthians of his close relation to them, and to pray them to receive him into their heart, even as he had received them. When thus their love should be mutual they would the more readily attend to his injunctions. The apostle thus prepares the way for returning to what he had been considering in verse 1 and 2, and from which he had been drawn away

by the considerations expressed in the parenthesis from verse 3 to 10.

Such is the connection and course of Paul's statements. With reference to particulars, the words τὸ στόμα ἡμῶν ἀνέῳγε πρὸς ὑμᾶς denote not simply, as Fritzsche thinks, *haec ad vos locutus sum*, so that the meaning of the whole should be (II. 108): "Dixi ad vos: animus meus est amoris plenus, h. e. quod vobis dixi, ejusmodi est, ut inde me vos amare appareat;" but there lies certainly the subordinate idea of *openness* (though not strictly of *freeness*) in the phrase. There must be some particular reason why Paul selected these words, and this is intimated as well by the following words ἡ καρδία ἡμῶν πεπλάτυνται, as by the fundamental meaning of the words in question: My mouth hath opened itself, stands open. By itself, indeed, ἀνοίγειν τὸ στόμα expresses only, as Fritzsche correctly observes, *to begin to speak*, or *to speak*; but the connection always points out why this more significative and lengthened formula is used. In the passage before us, as frequently elsewhere, the reason is none other than the object of expressing very distinctly the antithesis to *reservedness*, (to the closing of the mouth, and thus to silence,) comp. Ezek. xxxiii. 22. Paul consequently means to say: My mouth has, (by means of the free outpouring of the statements, ver. 4—10,) opened itself to you; my heart has become expanded, so that ye may all find a place therein. The last words, ἡ καρδία ἡμῶν πεπλ. cannot be taken as most interpreters take them, as denoting Paul's love to the Co-

rinthians in general, but must, since they stand parallel to ἀνίψυγε, be referred to the expansion of his heart, *through the preceding declarations*. By the recapitulation of what he had done for the service of the Corinthians, his heart had become enlarged, *i. e.* his love had been increased. *Chrysostom*: "For as it is a property of heat to diffuse itself, so also is it the business of love to expand. For the virtue is warm and breathing; and by it was the mouth of Paul opened and his heart expanded."^a The more love does, the more it will do.

12. Οὐ στενοχωρεῖσθε ἐν ἡμῖν.—Ye find no straitness in my heart, *i. e.* I am not narrow-hearted in my love towards you,—I straiten you not.—στενοχωρεῖσθε δὲ ἐν τοῖς σπλάγχθοις ὑμῶν. One would have expected in place of στενοχωρεῖσθε, στενοχωροῦμεθα: but Paul turns the figure somewhat differently, as if he had said: Ye have (find) no straitness in us, but ye have, indeed, straitness in your own bosoms, (so that I cannot get in.) It needs hardly be mentioned that Paul here speaks to other individuals than those addressed in the first chapter, and with whom he felt himself quite closely united. *Grotius* has already remarked: "dicit autem hoc Corinthiis non omnibus: sed quibusdam." We find here, as in the former epistle, though with a different reference, indications that the church was composed of individuals of different

^a καθάπερ γὰρ τὸ θερμαῖνον ἐκθύνει εἶωδι, οὕτω καὶ τῆς ἀγάπης ἔργον τὸ πλατύνει ἐστί· θερμὴ γὰρ ἐστὶν ἡ ἀρετὴ καὶ ζῆλος. αὕτη καὶ τὸ στόμα ἀνοίτῃσι Πάυλου καὶ τὴν καρδίαν ἐκλάττει.

opinions, of whom the apostle addresses now one class, now another.

13. Τὴν δὲ αὐτὴν—ὑμεῖς.—This verse is excellently explained by Fritzsche, II. 109—117. As respects, in the first place, the acc. ἀντιμισθίαν, it is to be joined immediately, without any ellipsis, to πλατύνθητε, thus : “*animum vestrum extendite in remunerationem, i. e. ut vos amorem meum remuneremini.*” On αὐτὴν, Fritzsche says : “*I have no doubt but that Paul here has united in one, by means of attraction, these two ideas of the same thing, and of remuneration, which ought properly to have been mentioned apart, and that with his accustomed celerity of thought, he says, τὴν δὲ αὐτὴν ἀντιμισθίαν instead of τὸ δὲ αὐτὸ, ὃ ἐστὶν ἀντιμισθία, πλατύνθητε* *animum vestrum explicate ad eandem remunerationem, instead of ad eandem rem (amorem), in qua cernitur remuneratio.*”^a

14. Μὴ γίνεσθε κ. τ. λ.—The Apostle returns now to the admonitions given in ver. 1, 2. As there, it is laid down in purely general terms, that they ought to strive not to receive the grace of God in vain ; so here, also, it appears better to take the directions of the Apostle as generally as possible, and to understand the words not merely, as Winer proposes, of

^a Nullus dubito, quin P. hic duas has et ejusdem rei et remunerationis notiones, quam utramque proprie seorsim eloqui debebat, per attractionem in unum coëgerit, dicens pro sua in cogitando celeritate τὴν δὲ αὐτὴν ἀντιμισθίαν pro τὸ δὲ αὐτὸ, ὃ ἐστὶν ἀντιμισθία, πλατύνθητε : *animum vestrum explicate ad eandem remunerationem, pro : ad eandem rem [amorem], in qua cernitur remuneratio.*

participation in what had been offered to idols, but, generally, of any partial relapse into heathenism, (either in doctrine, or in walk, or in both,) occasioned by free intercourse with the heathen. The unsuitableness and injuriousness of such intercourse, the Apostle sets forth under the figure of two animals unequally yoked, (ἐτερόζυγος, Lev. xix. 19, LXX.)^a Others think the figure is that of an unequal balance.

Theophylact: "He does not say μὴ συναναμίγνυσθε, but μὴ γίνεσθε ἐτεροζυγούμενες, that is, do not swerve from rectitude, being swayed, and, induced by those things which are not lawful. For ἐτεροζυγεῖν is said of an unjust balance, when the one scale preponderates."^b There is one interpretation more to be mentioned, according to which it is supposed that unequal marriages are here referred to, (comp. the passage adduced from Leviticus); but this appears inadmissible from its too great specialty.—τίς δὲ κοινωνία.—On the δέ in Winer, p. 371.

15. Βελίαρ.—The received reading is Βελίαλ (so

^a Grotius and others take ἐτεροζυγεῖν as simply for ὁμοζυγεῖν. "Est alteram partem jugi trahere, i. e. idem jugum subire." But the ἑτερος may very well retain its proper force, if we suppose, with Winer (p. 181.) that "Paul has written concisely, and has construed the dative rather with the thought than with the words: he obviously intends to say: μὴ γίν. ἑτερ. καὶ οὕτως ὁμοζυγεῖντες (συζυγ.) ἀπίσταις, be not subjected to a strange yoke, i. e. with unbelievers in the same yoke.

^b οὐκ εἶπεν, μὴ συναναμίγνυσθε, ἀλλὰ, μὴ γίνεσθε ἐτεροζυγούμενες, ταυτίσσι, μὴ ἀδικεῖτε τὸ δικαίον, ἐκπληρόμενοι καὶ προσκυύμενοι αἷς οὐ θύμης. Τὸ γὰρ ἐτεροζυγεῖν ἐπὶ ζυγοῦ ἀδίκου λίγεται, ὅταν ἡ μία πλάστιγγὲ βαρὺ.

also Lachmann), after the Heb. בְּלִיעַל, properly *depravity, wickedness*, here, as in personification, SATAN.

16. ὑμεῖς γὰρ ναὸς Θεοῦ—Comp. I Cor iii. 17; vi. 19.—καθὼς εἶπεν ὁ Θεός· ὅτι, κ. τ. λ.—The first words ὅτι ἐνοικήσω ἐν αὐτοῖς are taken from Lev. xxvi. 11; the following from ver. 12.

17. Freely, and with transpositions, quoted from Is. lii. 11. The words καὶ ἀκαθάρτου μὴ ἀπτεσθε, (which there *precede* ἐξέλθατε κ. τ. λ.) are, by the majority, referred to the eating of meats offered to idols, already proscribed by Paul; they may, however, be taken much more generally: touch nothing unclean; have nothing to do with the heathen. Comp. vii. 1.—κἀγὼ εἰσδέξομαι ὑμᾶς. These words are probably quoted from the same chapter, ver. 12. In the Heb. we have לְאַחֲרֵי יִשְׂרָאֵל, there with a reference to the protection of their rear in marching; the LXX. have καὶ ὁ ἐπισυνάγων ὑμᾶς Κύριος ὁ Θεὸς Ἰσραὴλ. Paul, however, takes the εἰσδέχεσθαι quite generally in the sense of *benigne vos excipiam*.

18. Καὶ ἔσομαι, κ. τ. λ.—It is uncertain whence this is quoted. Jer. xxxi. 33; and xxxii. 38, are, indeed, adduced: καὶ ἔσομαι αὐτοῖς εἰς θεόν, καὶ αὐτοὶ ἔσονται μοι εἰς λαόν, as well as καὶ ἔσονται μοι εἰς λαόν, καὶ ἐγὼ ἔσομαι αὐτοῖς εἰς Θεόν, but there is nothing here of father, sons, and daughters. On the other hand, we have, in xxxi. 9, ὅτι ἐγενόμην τῷ Ἰσραὴλ εἰς πατέρα, καὶ Ἐφραὶμ πρωτότοκός μου ἐστίν. In fine, we might also adduce 2 Sam. vii. 14: ἐγὼ ἔσομαι αὐτῷ εἰς πατέρα, καὶ αὐτὸς ἔσται μοι εἰς υἱόν.

CHAPTER VII.

1. Ταύτας οὖν ἔχοντες, κ. τ. λ.—The Apostle returns once more to his injunctions, which he had commenced with chap. vi. 1, 2 : Since we have such promises, (and these are now fulfilled, vi. 2,) we would not that we should render ourselves unworthy of this grace, by the defilement of our bodily or spiritual life.

SECTION THIRD.

CHAP. VII. VERSES 2—16.

In the preceding Sections the Apostle had given the Corinthians earnest exhortations; he now entreats them to give these a cordial reception. It was not for them to forsake Paul and his admonitions; he had done injustice to no one, and had himself found grief enough in being obliged to cause grief to them, (2—5.) He had, however, been comforted by the intelligence that that grief had produced wholesome fruits at Corinth, (6—12); this had been his only object, and now that this was gained, not only he but Titus also greatly rejoiced, because the Corinthians had fulfilled the great expectations entertained regarding them by Paul himself, (13—16.)

2. *Χωρήσατε ἡμᾶς*.—Give room to me and my prayers, receive me into you. Comp. vi. 13, *πλάνητες καὶ ὑμεῖς*. Ye have no reason to wish to know nothing of me, and to allow me to intreat you in vain, for *οὐδένα ἠδικήσαμεν, οὐδένα ἐφθείραμεν, οὐδένα ἐπλαιοιπήσαμεν*. We may refer the first words here, to the punishment which Paul had decreed for the vicious member of the Corinthian church: he had not thereby done that person any wrong, as he had deserved it. The *ἐφθείραμεν*, may then be understood analogously: We have not utterly destroyed him; the way of restoration is still left open for him, and

he has already, indeed, entered on it. In fine, ἐπ-
 λειονεκτήσαμεν would be : I have overreached no one by
 claiming to myself a right, (that of appointing pun-
 ishment), which did not belong to me, (the πλειονεκ-
 τεῖν, ii. 10, which Wolf compares, is, however, used
 with a somewhat different reference.) But this in-
 terpretation appears, nevertheless, too far-fetched
 and arbitrary ; especially πλειονεκτεῖν seems, if we
 compare xii. 14, ff., to relate to the charge that Paul
 had extorted money from the Corinthians. Taking
 the word so, we may either refer ἀδικεῖν, and φθείρειν
 to the same object, or view them more generally :
 I have injured no one, corrupted no one, (by any-
 thing like false doctrine ; *Chrysostom* : οὐδένα ἐπα-
 ρήσαμεν. *Calvin* : “ He mentions three kinds of
 offences, of which he asserts his innocence. The
 first is manifest hurt or injury ; the second is the
 corrupting by false doctrine ; the third is fraud or
 circumvention in worldly goods.”*)

3. οὐ πρὸς κατάκρισιν κ. τ. λ.—I vindicate myself not
 for the purpose of condemning you ; on the contrary,
 I have already said how much I bear you in my
 heart. A similar turn we find elsewhere, *e. gr.*
 1 Cor. iv. 14.—προσείρηκα γάρ.—This is certainly to
 be referred to vi. 12.—εἰς τὸ συναποθανεῖν καὶ συζῆν.
Chrysostom finds something strange in the mention
 of the συζῆν, and observes : “ The dying is the part

* Tria ponit genera offensionum, a quibus se purum asserit.
 Primum est manifesta laesio vel injuria ; secundum corruptela
 quae fit per falsam doctrinam ; tertium defraudatis aut cir-
 cumventis in bonis.

of friendship, but the living is what every one would choose, whether friends or not. For what then does he mention this, as if it were some great thing? Because it is a very great thing. For there are many who will condole with their friends in misfortune, but when they are in good repute, will no longer rejoice with them, but become envious. Not so, however, with us, &c." Unnecessary nicety, and far-fetched solution! To be willing to live or die with one, means nothing more than to desire never to abandon him in life or in death.

4. Πολλή μοι παρρησία πρὸς ὑμᾶς, πολλή μοι καύχησις ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν.—Grotius, Er. Schmid, and others, take *παρρησία* in the sense of *free-spokenness*: *magnum mihi jus libere apud vos loquendi*. In this case we may form the connection with what follows, thus: I speak quite openly and freely to you (I need fear no misconception, [as if I spoke *πρὸς κατάκρισιν*] for) ye are even my boast and consolation. Others take *παρρησία* in the sense of *confidence*. In this case all is co-ordinate, and the connection becomes: I say this not by way of condemnation, for I have already said that I hold you in my heart; I trust in you stedfastly and boast myself of you, and have in you consolation and joy in all my sorrow.—*ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν*.—See note on i. 7.

* τὸ μὲν ἀποθανεῖν, δηλοῖ ὅτι φιλίας· τὸ δὲ ζῆν τίς οὐκ ἂν ἠλοιτο καὶ τῶν μὴ φίλων; τίνας οὖν ἵκεν ὡς μίγα αὐτὸ τίθῃσιν; ὅτι καὶ σφόδρα μίγα ἐστὶ· πολλοὶ μὲν γὰρ κακῶς πρᾶττεσσι συναλγεῦσι τοῖς φίλοις, εὐδοκίμοις δὲ οὐκίτις συνήδονται, ἀλλὰ φθονοῦσιν ἀλλ' οὐχ ἡμεῖς, κ. τ. λ.

5. The γάρ introduces here only the more minute representation of the sorrow and of the consolation—οὐδεμίαν ἔσχηκεν ἄνεσιν ἢ σὰρξ ἡμῶν.—Theophylact thinks that σὰρξ is here used emphatically: καλῶς εἶπεν ὅτι ἡ σὰρξ οὐκ ἔσχευ ἄνεσιν ἢ γὰρ ψυχὴ τοῦ Παύλου ἀήττητος. But Paul says expressly ἴσωθεν φόβου (comp. ii. 12). It appears, therefore, that σὰρξ is used in the same way as *body* is with us, when we say, (generally, indeed, in a depreciating sense) “He has no rest in the body.”—ἀλλ’ ἐν παντί θλιβόμενοι.—Winer (p. 287) supplies ἡμεθα. Fritzsche (II. 49) supposes a case of anacolouthon as the first clause οὐδεμίαν ἔσχηκεν ἄνεσιν ἢ σὰρξ ἡμῶν contains the thought οὐδὲ ἡμεθα ἄνεσιν ἔχοντες, so that the words ἀλλ’ ἐν παντί θλιβόμενοι easily unite with the rest: “non eramus quietem habentes, sed [eramus] perpetuis calamitatibus immersi.”—ἔξωθεν μάχαρ viz. παρὰ τῶν ἀπίστων as Chrysostom explains it. His interpretation, however, of ἴσωθεν φόβοι: διὰ τοὺς ἀσθινεῖς τῶν πιστῶν, μὴ παρασυρῶσιν (ne in errorem pertraherentur). οὐδὲ γὰρ παρὰ Κορινθίοις μόνον τοιαῦτα συνέβαινε, ἀλλὰ καὶ ἀλλαχοῦ, appears far-fetched. If we compare ii. 12, it will appear very probable that Paul is speaking of his anxiety as to the effects which his Epistle had produced among the Corinthians.—ἐν τῇ παρουσίᾳ Τίτου οὐ μόνον δὲ ἐν τῇ παρουσίᾳ αὐτοῦ ἀλλὰ, κ. τ. λ.—The first time ἐν τῇ παρ. T. is said quite generally: God comforted me by the coming of Titus. This might be so misunderstood, however, that it might be supposed that it was the mere presence of his friend that had comforted him, and hence he adds: Yet not by his com-

ing simply, but also by the consolation with which he was comforted in respect to you, as he announced, &c., *i. e.* by his announcement of the consolation wherewith he was comforted.—*ὑπὲρ ἐμοῦ*.—*De Wette* renders: As he made known to us your longing, your sadness, your zeal for me. But in this case one would have expected τὸν ὑπὲρ ἐμοῦ. Strictly taken, the thought seems to be: As he announced to me how great towards me was your longing, your sadness, your zeal (just as above, verse 4); so that the ὑπὲρ ἐμοῦ is not to be referred immediately to the substantive, but to the predicate, nor is it necessary to suppose here, with *Winer* (p. 119), an exception from the rule. See also note on i. 7.—*ὥστε με μᾶλλον χαρῆναι*.—*De Wette*: "So that I rejoice still more." Better, however: So that I rather rejoice, *i. e.* so that my previous sorrow has been not merely removed, but changed into joy.

8. Ὅτι εἰ καὶ, κ. τ. λ.—This verse furnishes the ground on which he had said in the preceding, that he had so much rejoiced: For although I troubled you also by the epistle, yet I do not regret it, though I did (at one time, before the coming of Titus) regret it, for I perceive (I take into consideration) that that letter, though but for a brief time, has troubled you. How the latter words are to be understood appears best from ii. 2. It may, indeed, be supposed that the words βλέπω—ὑμᾶς stand only as a confirmatory closer explanation of the ἐλύπησα: I perceive, namely, that the letter has, in fact, troubled you. Such justifications of a previous ex-

pression or supposition, introduced by γάρ, we find, very commonly with Paul. But, in the *first place*, such an addition would here be very flat and unnecessary; *secondly*, βλέπω would thus signify here only, "I see, I know well;" whereas, it rather means, "I consider, regard, have respect to;" and one would have expected rather ὀίδα γάρ. Hence, I am of opinion that the meaning is: I am glad that I wrote that letter, and do not at all repent of it; for I consider that it has troubled you, though only for a short time, as I had intended; therefore, I cannot but rejoice therein, εἰ γὰρ ἐγὼ λυπῶ ὑμᾶς, καὶ τίς ἐστὶν ὁ εὐφραίνειν με, εἰ μὴ ὁ λυπούμενος ἐξ ἑμαῦ; (comp. note on ii. 2.) By your sorrow you have shown that you are capable of being cured. In this way, especially, what follows is excellently connected; the declaration of the Apostle, that he was glad, and by no means repented that he had grieved them, as it was somewhat paradoxical, might be misunderstood; wherefore he adds:

9. Νῦν χαίρω, οὐχ ὄτι κ. τ. λ.—*Atqui gaudeo, non quod contristati estis, sed quod contristati estis ad poenitentiam.* The νῦν is, as Emmerling very correctly observes, not a time-particle, (as if insinuating a contrast to μετμελόμεν), but, in the sense in which we have often already had it, *nunc vero, jam vero, atqui.*—ἐλυπήθητε γὰρ κατὰ τὸν Θεόν, ἵνα κ. τ. λ.—A closer elucidation of the words ἐλυπ. εἰς μετάνοιαν. Ἡ κατὰ Θεὸν λύπη is that sorrow which exists in regard to God, i. e. such as a man feels when he sees that it is God whom he has offended; or, that sor-

row which is *suitable towards God*, i. e. such as God approves of. Ἡ τοῦ κόσμου λύπη, on the other hand, is either (*gen. subject.*) a sorrow such as the world, the worldly man, has; or, (*gen. object.*) a sorrow on account of worldly things, on account of the detriment or loss of worldly possessions. The former view appears the better, if the two are to be so strictly separated; the subject and object are not here so definitely discriminated, and the genitive has more of an adjectival force, as Luther has given it in his version: "Godly sorrow."^a Calvin: "The sorrow of the world is when men despond through earthly afflictions, and are oppressed with grief; but sorrow toward God, is that which respects God, whilst they esteem it the only misery, that they have fallen from God's favour—when struck with fear of his judgment they lament their sins. This sorrow Paul makes the cause and source of repentance; which is to be carefully observed: for unless the sinner be dissatisfied with himself, hate his life, and sincerely grieve by the knowledge of sin, he will never be converted to the Lord; while, on the other

^a See Winer, p. 341. ["2 Cor. vii 9, 10, λυπεῖσθαι κατὰ θεὸν and λύπη κ. θ. is not 'sorrow produced by God;' but, as Bengel correctly says, *animi Deum spectantis et sequentis*, with apostolic pungency which we can hardly reach by one word. In the following Paul might have written ἡ καὶ τὸν κόσμον λύπη, but instead of this we have ἡ τοῦ κόσμου λ. which have a somewhat different sense, viz. 'sorrow of the world,' i. e. such as the world (those belonging to the world) have (naturally regarding the things of the world).—Gr. d. N. T.—Tr.]

hand, it is impossible for a man to experience such sorrow without obtaining a new mind. Repentance, therefore, proceeds from grief, for the reason I have mentioned, that no one can return to the (right) way, unless he have hated sin; but where hatred of sin is, there is self-displeasure and grief." ^a Not to misunderstand the Apostle's train of thought, it is to be observed that μετάνοια is not exactly equivalent to our *penitence*, or the Latin *pœnitentia*, but rather presents the notion of change, or *renewal of mind*. Unless this be kept in view Paul will appear to speak tautologically. Ἡ κατὰ θεὸν λύπη is sorrow in the stricter sense of a feeling of pain for past sins; this produces the change of mind.

ἵνα ἐν μηδένι ζήμιωθῇτε ἐξ ἡμῶν.—By almost all the ancient interpreters ἵνα here is taken as synonymous with ὥστε. But the meaning is : *ut ne ulla in re ex*

^a Tristitia mundi est, quum propter terrenas afflictiones animos despondent, et luctu opprimuntur: tristitia autem secundum deum, quae deum respicit, dum unicam miseriam ducunt, excidisse a dei gratia, quum timore iudicii ejus perculsi, peccata sua lugent. Hanc tristitiam Paulus causam facit et originem poenitentiae: quod est diligenter observandum. nisi enim sibi displiceat peccator, vitam suam oderit ac serio doleat agnitione peccati, nunquam ad dominum convertetur. rursum fieri nequit, ut talis in homine sit tristitia, quin novum animum pariat. Ergo a dolore incipit poenitentia, propter hanc quam dixi rationem, quod nemo potest in viam redire, nisi qui peccatum oderit: ubi autem odium peccati, ibi sui displicentia et dolor.

me damno affloeremini: in order that you may, in no respect, suffer any injury from me; Litotes, for: In order that I may benefit you in all things, even when I cause you grief. On this *ἵνα*, which founds the appointment or (when viewed in a religious light) Providence on the design of God, see Winer, p. 382, 383^a (especially the example adduced by him: "I have thus built the house that I might see it burned down; i. e. My unhappy fate led me to the purpose of building this house, that I might have the misfortune to see it burned down).—A somewhat different explanation of this passage, to which, however, I cannot assent, is given by Winer, p. 384.^b

10. *μετάνοιαν εἰς σωτηρίαν ἀμεταμέλητον*.—Luther translates: "For the Godly sorrow works a repentance to salvation, of which no one repents." So also Calvin: "The play here upon the word *penitence*, when he says *not to be repented of*, is elegant, for however unpleasant at first taste the thing may

^a ["It has been generally overlooked that the *ἵνα* is often to be viewed according to Hebrew *teleology*, which regards each event as ordained of God, so that frequently in the Bible *ἵνα* is used where we, from our views of things, would have employed *ἵνα*. . . . In other passages it has not been observed that we have, 'in order that,' used for rhetorical reasons which is a sort of hyperbole, as: And so I must travel thither in order that I might fall sick (Comp. Is. xxxvi. 12; Plin. Paneg. VI. 12.): So I have built the house that I might see it burned, &c."—*Gr. d. N. T.*—Tr.]

^b ["Ye have, therefore, been brought into sorrow in order that a more severe chastisement might be spared to you."—*Gr. d. N. T.*—Tr.]

be, it renders itself desirable by its usefulness. For though the epithet may be as much that of the salvation as of the penitence, yet it appears to me better to agree with the latter word, as if he had said : We are taught by the very event that no sorrow ought to be grievous or troublesome to us ; so that though repentance have something bitter in it of itself, it is described as not to be repented of because of the sweet and precious fruit which it produces."^a But since, as has been already observed, the Greek *μετάνοια* does not strictly answer to the Latin *poenitentia* and the German *Reue* [*Repentance* in the sense of *penitence*], and since the words *μετάνοια* and *ἀμεταμέλητος* do not come from the same root, we may join the latter with *σωτηρίαν* thus : Godly sorrow produces a change of mind to a salvation of which no one repents (which, though so dearly obtained, no one grudges).

11. The *ἀλλά* which forms a highly significant anaphora, may be rendered by *imo* ; the Apostle, as it were, corrects himself here, as if he had not said enough. The individual expressions (in which, how-

^a Pulchra allusio est ad nomen *poenitentia*, quum dicit non *poenitendam*, quia quamvis res sit primo gustu acerbâ, utilitate tamen ipsa se expetendam facit. Quamquam posset tam salutis esse quam poenitentiae epithetum ; sed mihi melius videtur congruere cum vocabulo poenitentiae, acsi diceret, eventu ipso nos doceri, ne gravis nobis debeat esse aut molestus dolor : ita quamvis in se poenitentia aliquid amari contineat, non poenitenda esse dicitur ob pretiosum et suavem, quem parit, fructum.

ever, we must not seek to find an order arising from a regular train of thought) are well brought out by Chrysostom: "Your sorrow, he says, has not only not caused you to condemn yourselves as if you had done this to no purpose [*i. e.* your sorrow has not been without effect so that you should regret it; *Theophylact*: οὐ μόνον γὰρ οὐ μετεμελήθητε ὅτι ἐλυπήθητε, ἀλλὰ μᾶλλον καὶ σπουδαιότεροι γεγόνατε, for not only have ye not repented your being grieved, but ye have become rather even more anxious], but it hath rendered you more anxious. He then enumerates the marks of their carefulness: ἀλλὰ ἀπολογίαν *i. e.* towards me [not certainly as Grotius proposes 'excusationem suae negligentiae, primum apud Timotheum, deinde apud Titum;'] but the excuse which they made by inflicting punishment on the transgressor]: ἀλλὰ ἀγανάκτησιν, towards the sinner himself: ἀλλὰ φόβον, for such anxiety and speedy correction belongs to those who are vehemently afraid: and lest he should seem to exalt himself, see how speedily he removes any such feeling by saying ἀλλ' ἐπισύβησιν, towards me: ἀλλὰ ζήλον, that which is for God: ἀλλ' ἐκδίκησιν, for ye have punished those who have insulted the laws of God." ^a

^a οὐ μόνον, φησιν. οὐκ ἐτίβαλον ὑμᾶς εἰς τὸ καταγινῶναι ἑαυτῶν ἢ ἀθυμία ὡς ἐκ τούτου τιτοποιήσαν, ἀλλὰ καὶ σπουδαιότερους ποιήσαν, ἵνα λίγου τῆς σπουδῆς τὰ τιμῆρια. ἀλλὰ ἀπολογίαν πρὸς ἐμὴ. ἀλλὰ ἀγανάκτησιν πρὸς ἑαυτοὺς τὸν ἡμαρτηκότα. ἀλλὰ φόβον καὶ γὰρ σφόδρα διδοικέτωσαν ἢ ἡ τσαύτη σπουδὴ καὶ ἡ ταχίστη διόρθωσις καὶ ἵνα μὴ δόξῃ ἱπαίρειν ἑαυτόν, ὅρα πῶς ταχίως αὐτὸ παρρησιάζεσθαι εἰσὶν ἀλλ' ἱπαισθήσιν τὴν εἰς ἐμὴ, ἀλλὰ ζῆλον, τὸν ὑπὲρ τοῦ Θεοῦ. ἀλλ' ἐκδίκησιν καὶ γὰρ ἐξιδίκησθε τοὺς τοῦ Θεοῦ νόμους ὀβρισηθέντας.

ἐν παντὶ συνεστήσατε ἑαυτοὺς ἀγνοῦς εἶναι ἐν τῷ πράγματι.—*Chrysostom* :—"Not only in that ye did not bear with him, for this was evident, but in that ye had no pleasurable sympathy with him. For as in the former epistle he had said, *and ye are puffed up*, (1 Cor. v. 2), he says here, from this suspicion ye have freed yourselves, not only by not commending him, but by also reproving him and regarding him with indignation.^a

12. Ἄρα εἰ καὶ ἔγραψα ὑμῖν, οὐχ εἵνεκεν κ. τ. λ.—We have here again the same turn as in ii. 4.^b comp. the note there. After ἔγραψα, we must supply χαλεπὸν τι or something similar.—οὐδὲ εἵνεκεν τοῦ ἀδικηθέντος.—Some have understood by the ἀδικηθεὶς, the apostle himself, inasmuch as he was hurt by the vices of the ἀδικήσας, but in this case Paul would have written indistinctly, for the whole church was quite as much injured as he was, nay, more so; and the apostle would express himself very harshly, and in

^a οὐχὶ τῷ μὴ τοιυῆσαι μόνον· τοῦτο γὰρ προδήλον ἦν· ἀλλὰ καὶ τῷ μὴ συνήδισθαι. ἰκνυθὲ γὰρ ἐν τῇ προτέρᾳ ἐπιστολῇ ἔλεγε, καὶ ὑμῖς πεφυσιωμένοι ἰστί, ἰνταῦθά φησι, καὶ ταύτης ἑαυτοὺς ἀπηλλάξαι τῆς ὑποψίας, οὐχὶ τῷ μὴ ἰπαινίσαι μόνον, ἀλλὰ καὶ τῷ ἰπιστιμῆσαι καὶ ἀγανακτῆσαι.

^b Unless, with Lachmann, we read τὴν σπουδὴν ὑμῶν τὴν ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ. In this case, not the thought occurring in ii. 5, but one more analogous in ii. 9 would lie at the basis. Yet that the πρὸς ὑμᾶς might not be quite superfluous, we should have to give some such meaning as this: In order that your zeal for me might be conspicuous to yourselves (by your affording an opportunity for putting it in action). It is evident, however, that this is far-fetched.

direct contradiction to his former so friendly declaration towards the Corinthians, were he here to call himself the ἀδικοῦνς in distinction from the ἀδικήσας (see especially ii. 5.) As little does the ἀδικοῦντος refer to the *Father* of the incestuous person, as the majority of interpreters refer it, some of whom suppose that he was still alive (*Er. Schmid* : “haud dubie intelligit patrem illius incesti filii, in quem redundavit haec injuria illius sceleris incesti. Patet hinc, vivo adhuc patre scelus hoc commissum esse,”) while others, induced probably by the ἔχειν 1 Cor. v. 1. which certainly appears to mean *habere uxorem*, suppose that he was dead, but that even in the grave he, as it were, suffered from the profligacy of his son, (so among others Theodoret : ἀδικήσαντα λέγει τὸν πεπορευκότα ἀδικοῦντα δὲ τὸν ἐκείνου πατέρα· καὶ τινεὶς γὰρ ἡδίκητο, τῆς ἐνῆς ὑβριδείσης). The latter interpretation, however, is evidently forced, and since there is no mention elsewhere of the father of the transgressor, it seems better with Dan. Heinsius (see Wolf's *Curae*, p. 639), to take τοῦ ἀδικοῦντος as the genitive of τὸ ἀδικεῖν = τὸ ἀδικημα, so as that a parallel not of person with person, but of agent and act should take place. Neither the agent was so base, nor the act so horrible as that I should have written so severely, had it not been to show my zeal for you. To this view Neander also assents, note p. 227. The πρὸς ὑμᾶς belongs naturally to πανρωθῆναι, and the ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ is added to show the purity of this zeal, for he says, that he had desired to show it as in the sight of God, conscious that God knew the whole matter. *Theo-*

phylact: "I have so much complacency in that letter, and do not regret the rebukes I gave, as I say, because I wrote these for this purpose, that my love and my carefulness for you might be made apparent to you before God, *i. e.* God seeing that it is genuine. For I had feared, lest the outrage might pass upon you."^a

13. This verse may be diversely explained, especially as the readings vary. If we follow the reading of Griesbach and Knapp, the sense is: On that account (*viz.* because I wished only to show my zeal for you, ver. 12, and consequently was satisfied when that was acknowledged; or quite generally: because all has ended so well; so that the *διὰ τοῦτο* is to be referred not singly to the last verse, but also to all that precedes from ver. 5,) I have been comforted by the consolation furnished by you; but still more have I rejoiced in the joy of Titus, &c. So De Wette, among others, takes the passage. But *παρακαλεσθαι ἐπὶ τινι* is elsewhere used, not of the consolation with which one is comforted, but of the *object respecting which* one is comforted; comp. i. 4; vii. 7; 1 Thess. iii. 7. We should thus have to translate here: I was comforted by your consolation, (the consolation which ye received, *consolatio vestri*, as Beza gives it.) But this will not suit the connection. Hence, it appears better to follow the reading,

^a Τσαυτήν ἔχω χάριν τοῖς γράμμασιν ἐκείναις καὶ οὐ μεταμέλειαι ἐπὶ τῇ ἐπιστιμῇ, ὅσπερ καὶ λίγω, ὅτι δι' αὐτὸ τοῦτο ἔγραψα ταῦτα ἵνα ἡ ἀγάπη μου καὶ ἡ σπουδὴ μου ἡ ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν φανερωθῇ πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἰσχύοντος τοῦ Θεοῦ, ταυτίστω, ἰφορῶντος τοῦ Θεοῦ ὅτι ἀληθὴς ἐστίν. Ἐδιδόκειν γὰρ μὴ καὶ εἰς ὑμᾶς διαβῇ ἡ λύπη.

the external evidence for which is strong, according to which a colon is placed after παρακεκλήμεθα, and the δέ stands not after περισσοτέρως, but after the first ἐπί. This reading itself, however, varies in this, that after παρακλήσει we have either ἡμῶν or ὑμῶν. Lachmann adopts the former, and reads as follows : διὰ τοῦτο παρακεκλήμεθα ἐπὶ δὲ τῇ παρακλήσει ἡμῶν περισσοτέρως μᾶλλον ἐχάρεμεν ἐπὶ τῇ χαρᾷ Τίτου ὅτι κ. τ. λ. The meaning is thus : On this account, (since I had so good a design in my letter), I feel myself comforted ; with this my comfort, however, I rejoiced still more over the joy of Titus ; or : besides this my consolation, I rejoiced, &c. If, on the other hand, we read ὑμῶν, (which, as the more difficult reading, seems preferable to ἡμῶν), the meaning of the whole passage is : On this account I feel myself comforted ; with (or besides) the comfort conveyed to me by you, I rejoiced still more over the joy of Titus, &c. The ὑμῶν is thus the genitive of the cause.—ὅτι ἀναπίπτουσι κ. τ. λ.—This may be taken either as the ground or as the object of the χαρά, and, consequently, may be rendered either with *because*, (namely), or with *that* (in that) as in Lat. *verba affectuum* are followed either by *quod*, or by the accusative with the infinitive, according to the aspect under which the subject is viewed.

14. ὅτι εἰ τι ἀντὶ κ. τ. λ.—For if I have boasted of you towards him in anything, I have not been ashamed ; i. e. ye have not disappointed the great expectation which I had excited in Titus respecting you.—ἀλλ' ὥς κ. τ. λ.—The meaning is : But as I

can boast of not having disappointed you, so have ye kept me from becoming a deceiver. The contrast appears still more clearly if we understand the πάντα of expressions of praise, which Paul had uttered to the Corinthians respecting *Titus*. In this case the meaning is: But as ye will have found that I did not say too much good of *Titus*, so have ye come up to the expectations which I excited in him regarding you.* So Chrysostom: "As we said all things to you truly, (for it is likely that he had uttered many encomiums to them of him [*Titus*]), so have all that were said by me to *Titus* concerning you been seen to be true."^b

15. μετὰ φόβου καὶ τρόμου.—Comp. the note on 1 Cor. ii. 3.

16. Χαίρω, ὅτι ἐν παντί θαρσύνω ἐν ὑμῖν.—I rejoice that I may depend upon you in all things. Beza (and Grotius): "(guadeo) qui vos ejusmodi esse cognoverim, ut de vobis secure possim omnia mihi polliceri."

* Somewhat differently still must the passage be understood if, with Lachmann, we omit the ἃ before ἐν *τίτῳ*, and read ὑμῶν in place of ἡμῶν. The meaning then is: So hath your fame been verified to *Titus*, i. e. so have ye also to *Titus* (by the good reception given him) verified your reputation.

^b ὥσπερ παρ' ὑμῶν μετὰ ἀληθείας πάντα ἐφθιγγάμεθα (εἰκὸς γὰρ αὐτὸν καὶ περὶ τούτου πολλὰ αὐτοῖς εἶπεν ἡγαύμια), οὕτω καὶ τὰ περὶ ὑμῶν ἡμῖν τίτῳ εἰρημίνα, ἀληθὲς ἰφάνη.

PART II.

CHAP. VIII. IX.

IN WHICH THE APOSTLE TREATS OF THE COLLECTION FOR THE CHRISTIANS IN JERUSALEM.

The Apostle commends the benevolence of the Macedonians, who had exceeded all expectation, and holds them up to the Corinthians for their imitation; he had the best hopes of them, since they had already so begun, and he prays them not to fall short of complete performance, (viii. 1—11). At the same time each ought to give according to his power; more than this God does not demand, (12—16). The Apostle then sets forth the reasons why he had sent Titus and other brethren before hand, (viii. 17—ix. 5). He expresses a hope that these would bring together a liberal contribution; for this God would reward the Corinthians, (8—15.)

CHAPTER VIII.

1. Γραψίζομεν δέ, κ. τ. λ.—We may suppose here, either that the Apostle, without any closer connection with what precedes, passes on by means of the particle δέ, to something new, as we have seen such sections fre-

quently in the former epistle; or that the connection with the close of the preceding chapter is this: I confide in you in all things, and of this I give you a proof, in that I hereby set before you the example of them of Macedonia, and beseech you to do your endeavour on behalf of the Christians at Jerusalem.

τὴν χάριν τοῦ Θεοῦ κ. τ. λ.—Chrysostom thinks, that “he calls the thing a *grace*, that they might not be offended,” and subsequently, “he calls the thing a grace, not merely for the sake of soothing them, but also of stimulating them, and that by the use of an uninvincible term.”^a With this many of the interpreters accord; but such references are obviously far-fetched. Much simpler is the view of Emmerling: “*χάρις Θεοῦ* favor, quo deus studium meum Christianis opitulandi adjuvit. Solemne enim nostrum est, si quid ex voto cesserat, id pie ad deum velut auctorem referre.”

2. Almost all the interpreters suppose that Paul designs to mark out in this verse a twofold grace which had been vouchsafed to the churches of Macedonia; on the one hand, the consolation that had been given them in their sufferings, and on the other, the disposition which had been implanted in them towards beneficence. The former, however, by no means suits the connection, for it is impossible to see how the mention of it can tend to further the object

^a ἵνα μὴ ἰσχυρίζονται, χάριν τὸ πρῶτον καλεῖ. χάριν τὸ πρῶτον καλεῖ. οὐχὶ κατὰστίλλων αὐτοὺς μόνον, ἀλλὰ καὶ ἐκκαλούμενος καὶ ἀντιφθόρον τὸν λόγον ἐργαζόμενος.

of Paul, which is to exhort the Corinthians to liberality, and besides that. the grammatical consideration, that the words *ἡ περισσεία τῆς χαρᾶς αὐτῶν*, are joined immediately with *ἐπερίσσευσεν εἰς τὸν πλ. κ. τ. λ.*, forbid our supposing that Paul intends to speak *expressly* of the consolation obtained by the Macedonians. He rather alludes to their afflictions by way of reference, for the sake of showing, that *notwithstanding these*, they had abounded in the grace of liberality. The meaning is consequently : For under the trial of oppression did the fulness of their joy, and their deep poverty, appear abounding unto the riches of their liberality ; *i. e.* notwithstanding their severe trials through oppression, their joy in giving, though they were also in deep poverty, produced a richness of liberality ; *i. e.* the readiness and joy with which they gave, made them very liberal. δοκιμὴ θλίψεως is one idea, equivalent to *trial by affliction*, see Winer, p. 158. [Bib. Cab. No. X. p. 66.]—*ἡ περισσεία τῆς χαρᾶς αὐτῶν*.—These words have properly a double antithesis ; one to the words *ἐν πολλῇ δοκιμῇ θλίψεως*, another to *ἡ κατὰ βάθους πτωχεία αὐτῶν*. That joy in giving was found. notwithstanding their sufferings, and their deep poverty. It gives, however, extraordinary emphasis to the discourse that Paul co-ordinates *ἡ περισσεία τῆς χαρᾶς*, and *ἡ κατὰ βάθους πτωχεία αὐτῶν*, without any thing further. This he does, as Fritzsche correctly observes, by using the word *ἐπερίσσευσεν* with a different reference in respect to each of the two subjects. In general, in both references, the word retains the meaning of

copiose transire in aliquid; but ἡ περισσεία τῆς χαρᾶς αὐτῶν ἐπερίσσει. εἰς αὐτῶν mean: *eorum laetitia tanquam causa Macedones ad liberalitatem impellens in magnam liberalitatem transiit*; that is, *laetitia in causa fuit, cur illi benigni essent, quoniam nempe eos ad benignitatem incitavit*. On the other hand, ἡ κατὰ βάρους αὐτῶν means: *summa paupertas transiit in magnam stipem, eo scilicet, quod e re quamvis tenui magna tamen beneficia erogata sunt*. On the form preserved in the reading adopted by Lachmann, τὸ πλοῦτος, see Winer, p. 62.*—As to what afflictions endured by the Macedonians are here referred to, we may comp. 1 Thes. i. 6; ii. 14. Acts xvi. 20, ff.; xvii. 5. Probably these afflictions had the effect, if not of producing, at least of increasing their poverty.

3. ὅτι κατὰ δύναμιν κ. τ. λ.—The αὐθαίρετοι is to be joined with ἰδωκαν, which is to be supplied by anticipation, from the ἰδωκαν after ἑαυτούς, thus: *nam pro viribus, quin ultra vires,—ipsi volentes—a me petentes ut—neque pro nostra spe dederunt, sed se ipsos quasi dederunt domino*. So Fritzsche, II. 49, and Winer, p. 286. The words μετὰ πολλῆς παρακλήσεως ἁγίους, again are a closer description of αὐθαίρετοι. They were free-minded, for they urged upon me the favour, and fellowship

* [“ In many MSS. an unusual gender is given to the word πλοῦτος, which is construed as a neuter, see Eph. ii. 7; iii. 8, 16; Col. ii. 2; this is probably to be traced to the language of the people, just as we find the modern Greeks use τὸ πλοῦτος and ὁ πλ. promiscuously.”—Gr. d. N. T.—Tr.]

in the assistance of the saints. We may thus take *χάρις* actively for *collatio beneficii*. De Wette takes it somewhat differently, as also *κοινωνία*, and renders: They urged upon us with many entreaties, the [participation in the] favour, and communication of the assistance to the saints.

5. *ἑαυτοὺς ἰδωκαν πρῶτον τῷ κυρίῳ καὶ ἡμῶν διὰ θελήματος θεοῦ*.—They gave themselves up to the Lord, *i. e.* they so emptied themselves, that they left nothing to themselves, as we should say: they offered themselves up entirely; and that to the Lord, inasmuch as they did for him what they did for their brethren, and also to Paul, inasmuch as he received their contributions to carry it to the place of its destination. *Πρῶτον* is rendered by the most of the interpreters, by, *in the first instance* or *place*, and *καὶ* *in the next instance, deinde*; but it does not appear what end is served by this division, or how such a meaning can be put upon the *καί*. I take *πρῶτον*, therefore, to mean nothing else than *before*, (*viz.* before he asked them); comp. on this superlative, Winer, p. 201.^a So Mosheim has already explained the passage.—The words *διὰ θελήματος τοῦ θεοῦ* are rendered by Grotius: *Deo ipsorum animos movente*, but it would seem better to understand Paul as saying, that this had happened to him, according to the will of God,

^a ["That the adv. *πρῶτον* sometimes stands for *πρότερον* is well known: Matt. v. 24; viii. 21, &c. even with the genitive: *πρῶτον ἡμῶν* John xv. 18; comp. also *πρῶτός μου* John i. 15; ἡ *πρότερον* *ἡμῶν* Heb. viii. 7; Acts i. 1."—*Gr. d. N. T.*—Tr.]

i. e. that it was through the Divine will that he was appointed, (as an Apostle), to take charge of their beneficence. In this way it is made apparent why Paul adds the words ; he does so from humility and modesty, for had he simply said, “ They gave themselves to the Lord and to me,” this might have given offence.

6. εἰς τὸ παρακαλῆσαι ἡμᾶς Τίτον ἵνα κ. τ. λ.—Ye were so urgent that I requested Titus ; or, somewhat differently, Chrysostom : “ Having been entreated by them, he says, and deemed worthy we took charge of your affairs lest ye should come short of them ; wherefore, also, we sent Titus, that being from this also excited and put in remembrance, ye might emulate the Macedonians.”^a—καθὼς προσήρξατο.—On the occasion of his former presence ; comp. ver. 10 : τὸ θέλειν προσήρξασθε ἀπὸ πέρυσσι, and the Introduction.—οὕτω . . . ταύτην.—The first καί is easily explained ; it stands in relation to what precedes : As he had begun so would he also complete. To what the καί before τὴν χάριν ταύτην refers, is shown by what follows : They ought, as in all things, so in this beneficence, to be distinguished.—εἰς ὑμᾶς—for you ; comp. Matt. x. 10, &c.

7. Αλλ’ ὥσπερ κ. τ. λ.—The connection : I foreknew when I asked Titus, that ye would this time also not deceive me, but as ye are eminent in all

^a παρ' ἐκείνων παρακαλούμενοί. φησι, καὶ ἀξιούμενοι, τὰ ἑμίστρα ἐμεινῶμεν, μήπως αὐτῶν ἱλαττωθῇτε διὰ καὶ ἀπιστοίλαμεν Τίτον, ἵνα πάντῳ διηγιεθῆντε, ὑπομενηθῆντε, ζηλώσητε Μακεδόνας.

good things, so also would ye zealously further this collection. Winer, p. 376, gives it differently: ["ἀλλὰ here is in the sense of *imo*, (correctively), I besought Titus that he would complete this good work among you, nay, (I intended thereby also) that ye might distinguish yourselves, &c." *Gr. d. N. T.*—*TR.*]—τῇ ἐξ ὑμῶν ἐν ἡμῖν ἀγάπῃ.—A somewhat peculiar mode of expressing the idea: "in your love to me;" properly *amore a vobis profecto et in me collocato*.^a—ἵνα καὶ ἐν ταύτῃ τῇ χάριτι περισσέητε.—Properly one would expect: So will ye also, in this good act, distinguish yourselves. Instead of this, however, the Apostle, with the preceding words of ver. 6. in his mind, frames the discourse thus: I requested Titus to complete the collection, in order that ye might have an opportunity to excel in this good deed also.

8. This I say not as a command, but for the sake of putting to the proof, by means of the zeal of others, (*i. e.* by telling you of the zeal of others,) the purity of your love.

9. γινώσκετε γὰρ, κ. τ. λ.—The connection: I did this (proved your love,) certainly with good results. For ye know the grace (properly on account of the comparison, *the beneficence*, which word, however, does not come up to the full force of the *Gr* χάρις) of our Lord Jesus Christ, who for your

^a Luchmann reads τῇ ἐξ ἡμῶν ἐν ὑμῖν ἀγάπῃ, *i. e.* Ye are eminent in my love for you; *i. e.* in that ye are worthy before others of being loved by me. Perhaps it may be also explained thus: in the (Christian) love produced by me in you.

sakes was poor though he was rich, in order that ye, through his poverty might be rich; *i. e.* who for the sake of men entered into the low estate of humanity, although, as the Son of God, possessed of glory with God, in order that men, through his privation, might be enriched with heavenly blessings. See especially the parallel passage, Phil. ii. 6. Christ is here set forth as the highest pattern which his people have to follow. On this account the view of Chrysostom is far-fetched and forced: "Consider, he says, ponder, and estimate the grace of God, and do not simply look at it cursorily, but explore its greatness, what and how vast it is, and spare none of your own things. He vacated glory, that ye might be enriched, not by his wealth, but by his poverty. *If thou believest not that poverty is productive of wealth, consider thy master, and no longer be in doubt: for had not he become poor, thou hadst not become rich, &c.*"

10. Τοῦτο γὰρ ὑμῶν συμφέρει, οἵτινες οὐ μόνον κ. τ. λ.—The opinion of those who suppose a case of trajec-tion here, and that Paul should have said οὐ μόνον τὸ θέλειν, ἀλλὰ καὶ τὸ ποιῆσαι, does not deserve to be re-futed; the θέλειν should obviously have more weight

^a ἐπινοήσατε γὰρ, φησιν, ἰδυυμένην καὶ λογίσασθαι τὴν χάριν τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ μὴ ἀπλῶς αὐτὴν παραδεχόμεναι, ἀλλὰ στοχάσασθαι αὐτῆς τὸ μίγνθος ἔσθαι καὶ ἡλίαν, καὶ οὐδένος φάτισθαι τῶν ὑμῶν τιμῶν. ἰκύνως δέξαι ἐκίνασιν, οὐχ ἵνα ὑμῶς τῷ πλούτῳ αὐτοῦ, ἀλλὰ τῇ πτωχείᾳ ἀλουτήσῃ. εἰ μὴ πιστεύεις ὅτι ἡ πτωχεία πλούτου ἐστὶ ποιητικῆ, ἐπινοήσῃ σου τὸν δισπότην καὶ οὐκ αἰ ἀμφιβάλλῃς. εἰ μὴ γὰρ ἰκύνως ἰγίνωτο πτωχός, οὐκ ἔν ἰγίνωτο πλούσιος, κ. τ. λ.

here than the ποιῆσαι. Hence, Fritsche explains thus : “ προενηρξασθε *antea, h. e. anno superiori* [ἀπὸ πέρυσι] coepistis, ut v. ἀπὸ πέρυσι praepositionem, πρὶν in verbo accuratius definiant; οὐ μόνον τὸ ποιῆσαι, non solum vere colligere, sed etiam *velle ἀλλὰ καὶ τὸ θίλειν, i. e. novam liberalitatem animo suscipere.*” But it is only of one collection that the apostle is speaking throughout, which had been *begun* during the former brief visit of Titus, and was now to be *completed*; the ποιῆσαι and the θίλειν refer certainly to one and the same fact, which is by means of these two words viewed under two different aspects, objectively in that it *happened*, and subjectively in that it had its source in the *will of the Corinthians*. The idea of resolving upon something *new* appears to me to have been dragged into the word θίλειν by Fritzsche without sufficient reason. I would rather give the force of the whole thus: ver. 8, not as a *command* do I say this ver. 10, I give in this matter my opinion, my counsel, (comp. a similar contrast in 1 Cor. vii. 25.) For this (that I do not command, but only advise;—this explanation seems better than the common one, which supposes the reference to be to the beneficence before mentioned) is suitable for you who have begun not only to *do*, but also to *will* in the preceding year; *i. e.* who have prepared the collection not of constraint, but of your own free will. Winer, p. 462, very correctly observes, that θίλειν and ποιεῖν are not so directly opposed to each other as *willing* (beginning) and *completing*, but that this antithesis is expressed by θίλειν and ἐπιτελεῖν.

The *ποιῆν* denotes not the completion, the effecting of the thing, but only generally the fact that the Corinthians, at the instigation of Titus, prepared the collection; the *Θέλειν*, on the other hand, denotes that they not only did this, but willed to do it. But as whatever a man does, he must will to do, it is plain that the antithesis here, if it is to have any meaning at all, can only be regarded as an antithesis of the act *in itself*; (the *opus operatum*, if this terminus might be used here), and of the *free-willingness* with which it was done.

11. *Νυνὶ δὲ καὶ τὸ ποιῆσαι ἐπιτελέσατε, ὅπως, κ. τ. λ.*—Winer remarks that the entire emphasis of the thought here, rests upon *ἐπιτελεῖν*, but in this case, one would have expected the *καὶ* to have been placed otherwise, viz. before *ἐπιτελέσατε*. As the words stand, the antithesis seems certainly to be this: In the preceding year ye showed that your *wills* were in the matter, now it is for you to do the *work*, that as there was a readiness to will, so there may be also a performance according to your power. So De Wette also takes the words from *ὅπως* onwards. We may, however, also translate thus: In order that as the readiness to the duty was (the result) of willingness, so let also the performance, according to your power, be (a consequence of willingness;) *i. e.* as little as ye needed to be constrained to the determination, but came to it of your own free will, so little let there be any need for constraining you to perform it according to your strength.

12. *εἰ γὰρ κ. τ. λ.*—Connection: I say *according*

to your power, (*ἐκ τοῦ ἔχειν*), for if the readiness (to do good) be there, it is acceptable to God, according to what each hath, and not according to what he hath not; *i. e.* God judges of men not by a standard of requirement which they cannot reach, but by one to which they can attain. Though the *τις* after *ἔχῃ*, be certainly spurious, yet we may justly supply it in translating this passage, for the *εἰ γὰρ ἡ προθυμία πρόκειται* = *εἰ γὰρ τις πρόθυμός ἐστιν*. Some (Vulgate, Calvin, &c.) refer the *εὐπρόσδεκτος* to *προθυμία*. Thus Calvin: “*etenim si adest animi promptitudo, ea juxta id, quod quisque possidet, accepta est, non juxta id, quod non possidet;*” and the Vulg. even takes, as it would appear, *προθυμία* to be also the subject to *ἔχῃ*—“*si enim voluntas prompta adest, secundum id quod habet accepta est non secundum id quod non habet.*”

13. Οὐ γὰρ ἵνα, κ. τ. λ.—The *ἵνα* is here used elliptically, (similar is the usage of the *ἀλλ’ ἵνα*, John i. 8, &c.) thus: For this should not take place (God wills not that your beneficence should be put forth), so as that others should be eased while you are burdened, (*ἢ* or *γένηται* is to be supplied), but according to equality, (according to the law of reciprocity.) At present your superabundance must come to (the help of) their want. in order that, &c. So the passage is pointed by Griesbach, De Wette, and Lachmann. Others place a colon after *ἁλλήλως*: then the words *ἵνα καὶ τὸ ἐκείνων περισσεύμα γένηται εἰς τὸ ὑμῶν ὑστέρημα*, form an epexegetis to the *ἐξ ἰσότητος*. Perhaps, however, we may obliterate all the greater points, and attach the words *ἐν τῷ νῦν καιρῷ τὸ ὑμῶν*

περίσσευμα εἰς τὸ ἐκείνων ὑστέρημα, το οὐ γάρ, so that the ellipsis would disappear: Not that ye might be burdened, and others eased, but according to the law of reciprocity, your superabundance at the present time, must help their deficiency, in order that their superabundance may also, (at some other time), help your deficiency.—Before ὅπως γένηται ἰσότης, I would insert a greater point, so as to connect it with καθὼς γέγρ.: That there may be equality according as it is written, &c., viz. in Exod. xvi. 18. On the ellipsis ὁ τὸ πολὺ see Winer, p. 472. ^a

16. τὴν αὐτὴν.—*Chrysostom*: τί ἐστὶ, τὴν αὐτὴν; ἥνπερ καὶ ὑπὲρ Θεσσαλονικίων εἶχεν, ἢ τὴν αὐτὴν ἐμοί. Neither of these appears suitable. I rather incline to explain it thus: The same zeal which ye have for a l good things. Of these the Apostle has been last speaking. Paul means to say: Since ye are so ready, there shall be no failure on the part of him by whom the collection is to be gathered.

17. Ὅτι τὴν μὲν, κ. τ. λ.—As far as regards the meaning, De Wette translates correctly thus: For he *not only* heard our prayer, *but* fulfilled it with still greater zeal [inasmuch as] he travelled willingly to you. The μὲν — δέ does not form such an antithesis as that the one member should exclude the other. We have rather an enhancing of the meaning. The

^a [2 Cor. viii. 15, ὁ τὸ πολὺ οὐκ ἐπλιόνασι κ. τ. λ. belongs to that class of elliptical expressions in which the subject is omitted, but is at the same time, intimated by other parts of speech in the clause, (Herm. p. 107). We may supply ἔχουσ.—*Gr. d. N. T.*—*Tr.*]

departure of Titus was indeed at my suggestion (comp. verse 6), but it was still more effected by his own zeal.—For the rest the ἐξῆλθε, συνεπέμψαμεν, &c. must, since Titus and the brother unquestionably carried this epistle with them, and consequently at the time it was written had not set out on their journey, either be taken as viewed, from the position of the receiver of the epistle (as is usual in the Latin epistolary style), or, what appears still better here, Paul must be regarded as speaking of an approaching event as having already happened, from its having been fully determined on. “I have sent along with him” means, consequently, “I have given him, (selected for him) as companion.”

18. It is entirely uncertain what individuals are here, and in verse 22, referred to under the term “the brethren;” the majority suppose that by the former is meant Luke or Silas, by the latter, Spaenetus or Sosthenes.

19. οὐ μόνον δὲ, ἀλλὰ, κ. τ. λ.—And not only this, *i. e.* not alone in this is he distinguished, but, &c.; or not only does this consideration induce us, but this also that he is chosen, &c.—χείροτονηθείς.—The part. is used as if instead of οὗ ὁ ἑπαινος . . . ἐκκλησιῶν there had been before it ὅς ἐστιν ἐπαινούμενος κ. τ. λ.—σὺν τῇ χάριτι.—If we read σὺν then χάρις must be taken objectively of the money brought together by the collection; but if we read with Lachmann ἐν, then χάρις becomes the office of conveying, the taking care of, the beneficence.—πρὸς τὴν αὐτοῦ τοῦ κυρίου δόξαν καὶ περιουσίαν ἡμῶν. It is managed by

us for the glory of the Lord, and as a proof of our readiness.

20. *στελλόμενοι τούτο, μή τις, κ. τ. λ.*—The part. is to be referred to the subject of *συνεπέμψαμεν* ver. 18, that is, to Paul. We do it, at the same time desiring to conduct ourselves so that no one, &c. “*declinantes hoc, ne quis,*” as Calvin translates it.—*μή τις ἡμᾶς μωμήσεται κ. τ. λ.*—I sent several persons of repute, in order, that in the management of so large a gift as that made up by you, (in which consequently an oversight was very possible) no man might have it in his power, or might presume to blame us.

22. *πέποιθήσει πολλῇ τῇ εἰς ὑμᾶς.*—This is to be joined either with *συνεπέμψαμεν*, or (what appears better, since a motive is thereby more fully assigned to the *σπουδαιότερον*) with *σπουδαιότερον*.

23. *Εἴτε ὑπὲρ Τίτου—εἴτε ἀδελφοὶ ἡμῶν κ. τ. λ.*—*Chrysostom*: “What means this *εἴτε ὑπὲρ Τίτου*; He says, If it be necessary to say anything concerning Titus, this I have to say, that he is my companion and fellow-worker towards you. For he either says this, or If ye do anything for Titus, ye shall do it not to a mere ordinary person, for he is my companion.” *The same*: “*εἴτε ἀδελφοὶ ἡμῶν* Or if, he says, ye wish to hear aught of the others, they also have the greatest right to be joined with him as regards you. For they also, says he, are your brethren, and the apostles of the churches, that is sent forth by the churches. Besides, what is most of all, the

glory of Christ; for whatever is done to them is carried over to him."^a

24. Τῇν οὖν ἐνδείξιν τῆς ἀγάπης ὑμῶν κ. τ. λ.—Verify thus your love (towards me) and my boasting of you to them before the view of the churches; i. e. by a good reception of them, show that your love towards me is genuine, and that I have not boasted of you without reason.—εἰς πρόσωπον τ. ἐ.—*ita ut res in conspectum ecclesiarum veniat.*

CHAPTER IX.

1. Περὶ μὲν γὰρ τῆς διακονίας κ. τ. λ.—Winer, p. 373, says, that here, in the vivacity of the thought, the γὰρ with the causal clause is placed antecedent to the clause of which it contains the reason. But there seems no necessity for resorting to the supposition of such a harsh construction as Winer himself admits it to be, as the connection appears rather to be this: "These colleagues (viii. 22. ff.) therefore I desire to commend to you. For to admonish you

^a τί ἴσται, εἴτε ὑπὲρ Τίτου; εἰ δὲ τι εἰπῶν, φησιν, ὑπὲρ Τίτου, ταῦτα ἔχω λίγην, ὅτι κοινοὺς ἱμέρς καὶ εἰς ὑμᾶς συνεργός. ἢ γὰρ τοῦτό φησιν, ἢ, εἰ τι ὑπὲρ Τίτου ποιήσει, ὅτι οὐκ εἰς τὸν τυχόντα ποιήσει, κοινοὺς γὰρ ἱμέρς ἔστι.—Idem: ἴσται ἀδελφοὶ ἡμῶν. ἴσται ὑπὲρ τῶν ἄλλων, φησίν, ἀκουσαί τι βούλησθε. καὶ οὗτοι μάλιστα ἔχουσι δικαιοματά συστάσις τῆς πρὸς ὑμᾶς. καὶ γὰρ καὶ αὐτοί, φησιν, ἀδελφοὶ ὑμῶν καὶ ἀπόστολοι ἐκκλησιῶν τουτίζουσιν, ὑπὸ ἐκκλησιῶν τιμωμένοι. ἵνα τὸ μᾶζον πάντων, δόξα Χριστοῦ, εἰς ἐκείνους γὰρ ἀναφίρεται ἅπας ἂν εἰς τούτους γίνηται.

against omitting the collection itself (he returns to the subject of ch. viii. ver. 1—21,) appears superfluous. The polite omission prepares the way for that admonition which follows concerning the *more speedy execution* of that matter. Nor can the words ix. 1. be used as if to announce a new thing not previously expounded. It would have been otherwise had the expression been *ἐπὶ δέ* (1 Cor. vii. 1; viii. 1; xii. 1; xvi. 1.)"^a So Schott correctly observes in his *Isagoge in Nov. Test.* Jen. 1830, p. 240. There is no need, however, for supposing an omission. On the *μέν* Fritzsche remarks admirably, II. 21: "No objection can be taken from this, that the *μέν* is not supported by any contrasted clause, especially as such a clause may be regarded as expressed, though rather obscurely, in the words *ἐπεμύχα δέ*. For in place of what he should have said: I admonish you, *that ye receive cordially the brethren sent*, for it would be indeed superfluous to exhort you to liberality, but not so to explain the design with which I have sent the brethren; them therefore have I sent, &c—in place of this he contracts the whole into a compendium, and judging that his opinion,

^a Hos igitur collegas (viii. 22 seqq.) vobis vestroque amoris maxime commendatos velim. Nam de ipsa quidem eleemosynarum collectione (redit ad rem c. viii. v. 1—21 tractatam) non omittenda vos admonere, supervacaneum videtur. Praeteritio urbana eam, quae sequitur, praeparat admonitionem de negotio illo *magis properando*. Nec verba ix. 1, dici possunt veluti rem novam annuntiare antea nondum expositam. Aliiter se haberet, si scriptum esset *ἐπὶ δέ*, (1 Cor. vii. 1; viii. 1; xii. 1; xvi. 1).

that he had occasion to admonish them regarding the reception of the brethren sent, might be sufficiently gathered from the antithesis, he expressively omits it."^a

2. ὅτι Ἀχαΐα παρεσκεύασται ἀπὸ πέρισι.—These words furnish epexegetically that in which the προθυμία of which Paul had boasted to the Macedonians consisted.—καὶ ὁ ἐξ ὑμῶν ζήλος ἠρέτισε τοὺς πλείονας,—Lachmann omits ἐξ (which means *studium a vobis profectum*); he has also substituted for ὁ ζήλος, the form τὸ ζήλος, as above τὸ πλοῦτος. The meaning is: Your (by me lauded) zeal has stimulated many of the hitherto backward Macedonians to come forward. *Theodore*: "The divine Apostle is worthy of our admiration, when we behold the spiritual wisdom, [herein displayed] for by means of the Corinthians he stimulated the Macedonians, and by means of the Macedonians the Corinthians, to the good work."^b

3. ἐν τῷ μέρει τούτῳ.—Chrysostom and Theophylact are of opinion that Paul has added these words by

^a Ne hoc quidem offensioni esse potest, quod μὴ nulla sustentatur contraria sententia, praesertim quum ea, quanquam obscurus, v. ἱμῶν δὲ enuntiata sit. Nam pro eo, quod dicendum fuit: *Ut missos fratres benigne excoipatis*, cohortor: nam ut ad liberalitatem, id quidem supervacaneum, neque vero hoc, ut qua mente miserim fratres, explicem: misi igitur hos, ut seqq.; in compendium quasi contracta oratione, opinionem suam, habere se, cur de missis fratribus admoneat, satis vel e contrario perspicui ratus discrete addere neglexit.

^b ἔχει θαυμάσαι τὸν θεὸν ἀπὸστολὴν τὴν πνευματικὴν διακρίνουσας σοφίας, —διὰ μὲν γὰρ Κορινθίων τοὺς Μακεδόνας, διὰ δὲ Μακεδόνων τοὺς Κορινθίους ἐπὶ τὴν ἀγαθὴν ἰσχυρίαν προέτρεψεν.

way of qualifying what goes before : In order that any (general) boasting of you may not, in this respect, (in regard to the alms), be disgraced. But Paul speaks, in general, only of the boasting on account of their readiness to collect ; and hence it seems better to suppose that the words in question are to be explained by what *follows* : In this respect, viz. inasmuch as if the Macedonians come with me, and ye be not ready then, we, that I say not ye, will be put to shame. It is also preferable with Lachmann, to put only commas after *τούτω* and *ἤτε*.

5. Here also with Lachmann we must obliterate the comma after *εὐλογίας ὑμῶν*. The meaning of the whole is : That they might precede me, and make up your previously announced gift, that it might be ready as a (free will) gift, and not as constrained. *Πλεονεξίαν* appears to be used metonymically, for something produced, or brought together by means of *πλεονεξία*, exaction (on the part of Paul and his colleagues.) Others take it for something given with a grudge, and render : As a liberal offering, and not as one dictated by parsimony. But in this case, the following verse, which, in the words,

6. *τοῦτο δέ* (viz. *λογίζεσθε, ἰστέον*, or something similar ; comp. Winer, p. 470), gives a limitation, does not so well fit in. Your gift must be a free, and not a constrained gift ; but (verse 6) know this, &c. Wahl, I. p. 652, explains *ἐπ' εὐλογίας* very correctly : " ad normam beneficiorum, i. e. modo hominis benefici = large." Properly, *εὐλογία* in all these passages, is *blessing* ; it is used, however, metonymi-

cally for that which is done or given with blessing, in the same way as the word *segen* in German, [and *blessing* in English] is used. Comp. the Hebrew, בְּרָכָה.

7. ἕκαστος κ. τ. λ.—Here again we have a limitation of the limitation: (nevertheless), let each give as much as he determines beforehand in his heart. We have already, in 1 Cor. vii. 17, had a remarkable instance how Paul, in order not to say too much, views the same thing again and again, from opposite sides.

ἰλαρὸν θεός—Comp. Rom. xii. 8.

9. ἐσκόρπισεν κ. τ. λ.—Ps. cxii. 9. Comp. Winer, p. 392.*

10. ὁ δὲ βρῶσιν.—Comp. Is. lv. 10; LXX.—χορηγῆσαι καὶ πληθύναι καὶ αὐξήσαι.—In place of these optatives, Griesbach and Lachmann give the futures χορογήσει, πληθυνεῖ, and αὐξήσει. Both the readings give a good meaning; the infinitives χορηγῆσαι, &c. on the other hand, are quite inadmissible.

11. πλουτιζόμενοι.—Winer, p. 446. [Bib. Cab. No. X. p. 249.] We have, moreover, here, such a prolepsis as we have already met with in iv. 4, (see the Notes there), and the meaning is as De Wette gives it: So that ye have abundance of all things, for all beneficence, which causeth through us, (in

* [See Bib. Cab. No. X. p. 211, where, under the head, Note 1, will be found the general rule from which Winer states that the passage before us is an exception, as it must be rendered: He scattered abroad, he gave to the poor.—Tr.]

that we gather together and administrate your gift), thanksgiving to God, (on the part of those to whom it is conveyed.)

12. "Ὅτι ἡ διακονία τῆς λειτουργίας, κ. τ. λ.—De Wette translates: For the aid rendered by this assistance, not only relieved the wants of the saints, &c. But as *λειτουργία* has rather the subjective meaning of *management*, the sense appears to be: For the aid of this (by me undertaken) service, *i. e.* the aid administered by this my service sufficed not only, &c. These words are thus a further defence of the *δι' ἡμῶν* in verse 11.—The periphrases *ἰστέ προσαναπληροῦσα, περισσεύουσα*, are not used directly for the finite verb, but the participles are rather employed adjectively, and consequently express the character of the *διακονία*, *ita comparata est*,—*ut suppleat*.—The *τῷ Θεῷ* cannot well be construed otherwise than immediately with *εὐχαριστιῶν*. Comp. Winer, p. 180, Note 2.^a

13. For the purpose of explaining the part. *δοξάζοντες*, we must extract from the words *ἀλλὰ ... τῷ Θεῷ*, ver. 12, a finite verb, such, for instance, as *εὐχαριστήσουσι*. In that they, constrained by the evidence of this aid, (*i. e.* in that this aid shows itself to be a right one,) praise God, on account of the obedience which your confession towards the gospel has attested, and of the generosity of the communication

^a ["Substantives, whose root-verbs govern a dative, are sometimes also joined with this case instead of the more common genitive; as 2 Cor. ix. 12: *εὐχαριστοῖσι τῷ Θεῷ*, &c."—*Gr. d. N. T.*—T.]

to them and to all. Certainly the joining of εἰς τὸ εὐαγγ. τοῦ Χριστοῦ with τῆς ὁμολογίας ὑμῶν, and of εἰς αὐτοὺς καὶ εἰς παντάς with τῆς κοινωνίας, without the article, may appear irregular, but both substantives, as well ὁμολογία as κοινωνία, are so closely joined with the words united by the prep. εἰς, as to grow into one idea.

14. καὶ αὐτῶν δεήσει.—This dative does not depend from ἐπὶ but is to be joined with δοξάζοντες, as the dat. instrumenti. Strictly taken, they did not *praise* God by their prayers; and hence we may adduce from δοξάζειν the cognate idea of ἐπικαλεῖσθαι, or the like, and so make out a case of Zeugma. It seems better, nevertheless, to delete the comma after ὑμῶν, and to take the whole as the genitive absolute: In that they themselves also, by their prayers for you, sincerely loved; i. e. gave you thereby to know their sincere love.

15. Χάρις ... δωρεᾷ.—*Calvin*: "At length, as if possessed of his desire, he is led to celebrate the divine praise; by which he would testify his confidence, as if the matter had been already finished."^a Δωρεά here is plainly the *gift of God*, which shows itself in that he has given so successful a termination to the whole undertaking here spoken of.

^a Tandem quasi voti compos ad laudem deo canendam evehitur: quo suam fiduciam quasi re jam confecta testari voluit.

PART III.

CHAP. X.—XIII.

DEFENCE OF THE APOSTLE, AND CONCLUSION.

SECTION FIRST.

CHAP. X. AND XI.

The Apostle commences by beseeching them not to compel him to strong measures when he came among them ; for, however some might question it, he knew well enough how to conduct such, (x. 1—6), and the right to do so he had both in his vocation and in the official fidelity of which he had cause to boast, (7—18). He finds himself compelled, in order to prevent the Corinthians from being prejudiced against him, (xi. 1—4), to speak of his knowledge of Christianity, (5, 6), and of his disinterestedness (7—10) in which he determined to continue, that he might cut off an occasion from his opponents of calumniating him, (11—15) ; he then, after having once more craved their forbearance with his apparent boastfulness, (16—21) compares himself with his enemies, to none of whom was he inferior, either as regarded his Jewish descent (22) or his Christian office, (23), in the discharge of which he endured afflictions of every sort, and bore for the churches a continual care, (24—33).

CHAPTER X.

1. διὰ τῆς περάτοσος καὶ ἐπεικείας Χριστοῦ.—*Chrysostom*: "These things he said, at the same time showing, that even though they should bring upon him a thousand straits, he held himself quite prepared for this; and it was because he was meek, not from weakness, that he did not come out upon them, since Christ also did likewise."^a—δε—ἡμεῖς.—This is spoken in the person of his opponents. It appears best to join δε with θαρσύνω, and to supply to ταπεινός only ὦν, not the finite verb εἰμί. The δε, after ἀπὼν, is thus also accounted for; it may be rendered by *tamen*. As respects, moreover, the formal and dignified introduction of this section αὐτὸς δὲ ἐγὼ Παῦλος, it is not necessary, with Emmerling, to suppose that it is to be traced to the circumstance, that Paul began, at this place, to write the Epistle with his own hand, (Emmerling compares Gal. v. 2; Ephes. iv. 1); but is sufficiently accounted for by the supposition that Paul intentionally and ingeniously brings forward his own person as sustaining the apostolic office, that he might place himself face to face, as it were, with his opponents. *Œcumenius*: Μέγα τὸ ἀξίωμα. ἐγὼ Παῦλος, φησι, τουτέστιν, ὁ ἀπόστολος, ὁ διδάσ-

^a ταῦτα ἴλιγιν. ἑμοῦ καὶ δεικνὺς ὅτι πᾶν μυρίαν ἀνάγκην ὑπάγουσιν, αὐτὸς πρὸς ταῦτα ὑποβιβαστικῶς ἴχνη· διὰ τὸ πρῶτος εἶναι. οὐ διὰ τὸ ἀσθενὲς δι' οὗ καὶ ἐπιτίθεται, ὡς καὶ ὁ Χριστὸς οὕτως ἰταίει.

καλος τῆς οἰκουμένης. The ground assumed by Emmerling is not, however, *excluded* by this.

2. δέομαι δὲ τὸ μὴ παρὼν θαρρῆσαι κ. τ. λ.—The δὲ unites what follows with παρακαλῶ, ver. 1. after the intervening clause, (Winer, p. 372,)^a and forms, at the same time, the antithesis to what immediately precedes, thus: It is said of me, indeed, that I am bold only when I am absent; I beseech you, however, not to give me occasion to show the error of that opinion by my actions. Some, among whom is Emmerling, would interpret δέομαι by, “I beseech God,” and refer to xiii. 7, for support. But the word is plainly an Epanalepsis of παρακαλῶ, ver. 1, which would otherwise stand quite isolated, and receives its proper determination by the words τὸ μὴ παρὼν θαρρῆσαι. In the above named parallel passage Paul has another thought to express, and hence it can prove nothing here; in another respect, however, viz. in reference to the use of the infinitive, τὸ μὴ παρὼν θαρρῆσαι, which is thus joined to δέομαι, it throws light on this passage: I beseech *that it may not happen* that I be bold, &c. just as, in the other place, εὐχομαι μὴ ποιῆσαι ὑμᾶς κακόν I beseech that it may not happen that ye do yourselves harm.^b This, “that it may not happen,” is to be explained by the connection; in the passage before us it means: that

^a [See Vol. I. p. 180, Note a.—T.R.]

^b Or, according to another interpretation of the passage: I beseech that it may not happen that ye do evil. See the Notes on the place.

ye do not allow it to happen, *i. e.* that ye do not cause me, (compel me, as De Wette gives it,) &c. in xiii. 7, on the other hand, it means: that God may not permit it to happen, *i. e.* that God may prevent it. The meaning of the whole is thus: I beseech you, however, not to allow it to come to this, that I should be bold with the boldness with which I think to come forward (properly, *qua audacter uti*,) against some. The ἐπί τινος may be joined with θαρσύνειν better than with τολμῆσαι, so that ἢ λογίζομαι τολμῆσαι is simply a parenthesis. I cannot, with De Wette, join τοὺς λογιζομένους relatively to τινός. Against some who think of us, but: Against some, viz. (against) those who judge of us as walking according to the flesh. The latter words mean, moreover: They judge me to be such an one as always keeps his own person before his eyes in discharging his office, as thinks that he can do all of his own power. In the case of such an one, a threat to deal with vigour would appear boastful and vain, and those who deemed Paul such, might say, "He trusts in his own strength alone, we shall easily overcome him." But Paul, on the contrary, stood forth, not in his own name, but as the apostle of the Lord.

3. ἐν σαρκὶ γὰρ περιπατοῦντες, οὐ κατὰ σὰρκα στρατευόμεθα.—The connection: These deceive themselves if they imagine that we are to be so easily overcome. For although we walk in the flesh, (*i. e.* though we, by ourselves considered, are feeble men) yet we do not fight after the flesh, (*i. e.* in our

warfare we trust not to ourselves, to our own personal powers or efforts, but are the soldiers of God) for,

4. The weapons of our warfare are not fleshly, but mighty for God to the destruction of strongholds. The dative τῷ Θεῷ Winer interprets, p. 175, by in "respect of:" Wahl I. 332 by "deo iudice." Neither appears quite right or suitable. I have, therefore, with Luther, rendered "for God (*für Gott*)," i. e. our weapons are God's instruments, to show his power. *Chrysostom* : "Though we bear the weapons, yet it is God who warreth and acteth powerfully by them."^a The figure πρὸς κατὰίρεσιν ὀχυρωμάτων he explains in the same way as the words

5. λογισμοὺς τοῦ Χριστοῦ.—In that we overturn the thoughts and every height (here we have the same figure as above; *Theophylact* : "every bulwark or defence that is opposed to the knowledge of God and to the gospel."^b) which elevates itself against the knowledge of God, and take captive every device into obedience to Christ. The Apostle speaks evidently in the first instance of the refutation of *theoretical* errors to which human wisdom leads, (Comp. 1 Cor. i.—iii.) as may be inferred from the expression τῇ γνώσει τοῦ Θεοῦ, which means not directly the Christian system, and then by metonymy Christianity, but, in the first instance, the theo-

^a εἰ καὶ ἡμῖς αὐτὰ [τῇ δυνάμει] περικείμεθα ἀλλ' αὐτὸς [ὁ Θεός] ἵσται ὁ δὲ αὐτῶν πωλειῶν καὶ ἰνερῶν

^b πύργωμα ἢ φρούριον ἀντιστάμενον τῇ γνώσει τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἥτοι τῇ ἐκπαγγελίᾳ.

retical part of the former. But these λογισμοί are also *practically* corrupting, as is intimated by the usage of the expression, "not to know God," which, according to the Hebrew idiom, involves the idea of being impious, (see 1 Cor. xv. 34.) So also in the first chapter of the first epistle, corruption of doctrine is always set forth as closely connected with moral corruption, and not with a theoretical respect alone is it said, iii. 20; ὁ κύριος γινώσκει τοὺς διαλογισμοὺς τῶν σοφῶν ὅτι εἰσὶ μάταιοι, comp. ver. 19: ὁ δρασ-
σόμενος τοὺς σοφοὺς ἐν τῇ πανουργίᾳ αὐτῶν. Besides πᾶν νήμα appears to be used entirely with the last named reference, and it may be best rendered by (evil) *device*, see ii. 11. When the Apostle then says: We take captive every evil device into obedience to Christ; he means, that by the spiritual weapons which they wielded, they constrained those who entertained evil devices against the gospel to forego these and become obedient to Christ.

6. ἐν ἐτοιμίᾳ ἔχοντες ὑπακοή.—We are ready (see Wahl, I. p. 672) to take vengeance on (to punish) every one that is disobedient, when your obedience shall be fulfilled. These words receive light from what the Apostle has said above, viz. that he had not come, that he might not be compelled to chide the Corinthians, but would rather delay until they had reformed. Then, however, he says here, should those who (nevertheless) were disobedient be punished. *Theodoret*: "He has shown the cause of his long-suffering. For, says he, we waited that we might persuade by words, and admonish as many

as possible, and then thus to punish those who attempted chiefly to resist."^a

7. Τὰ κατὰ πρόσωπον βλέπετε.—We must first inquire what is meant by the words τὰ κατὰ πρ. In what follows, the Apostle compares himself with his opponents, and says, that though they boasted that they were of Christ, that is, were followers and disciples of Christ *peculiarly*, inasmuch as they had been converted by the real apostles of Christ who had been with him during the period of his life, they must nevertheless acknowledge that he was also of Christ, that he stood in quite as close a relation to Christ, that he was a true apostle of the Lord. From this we must determine the meaning of the words in question. The most of the interpreters take them for the *outward*, the *false appearance*, in contrast to the *inward*, the *true*; comp. v. 12. And this again may be differently viewed according as βλέπετε is taken as the indicative or the imperative, and, in the former case, according as the clause is taken, as enunciative or interrogative. If we take it enunciatively, the meaning is: Ye consider only the outward, and allow yourselves thereby to be deceived by false teachers. If we take it interrogatively, the answer is in what follows εἴ τις κ. τ. λ. thus: Do you consider the outward? then know that those who profess to be of Christ, must concede this to us also. But Paul would not have admitted that the question

^a Τὴν τῆς μακροθυμίας αἰτίαν διδήλων. ἀναμείνομεν γάρ, φησι, λόγῳ πῶσαι καὶ παραιῖσαι τοὺς πλείστους, εἰδ' οὕτως κολᾶσαι τοὺς ἐπὶ πλείστον ἀντιτίθιναι πιχμενῶτας

whether any were of Christ, was merely a question about something outward. Hence this second view of the words, according to which the clause is taken as a question, cannot be admitted; as little can the third, according to which βλεπίτε is the imperative, since it is pressed with the same difficulty. Others, however, explain τὰ κατὰ πρ. by "that which lies before the eyes, that which is evident;" *Ambrosius*. "nunc vult eos, quae palam sunt, considerare, i. e. ea quae dicturus est, quia aperta sunt, judicare:" Consider ye that which lies before your eyes—that which I have done in your church, which owes to me even its origin. This view, as the following verses show, is the preferable.

8. The train of thought in this and the following verses is this: Every one who boasts that he is of Christ must also concede this to me on his part (verse 7). For though I were to boast somewhat highly^a on account of the power which the Lord hath given me for your edification, not for your destruction, yet would I not be put to shame, i. e. it would be made manifest that I had boasted not without right. I say this (viz. that the Lord hath given me my power for your edification, and not for your destruction) in order that I may not appear to

^a De Wette renders, "Though I were to boast myself still more, yet would I not be ashamed." But in this case one would have expected *ἂν* in the former clause, and in the latter not the future, but the imperfect with *ἔν*. As the tenses here stand, they may be best rendered by the Latin *fut. exact.* in the former clause, and by the *fut. simpl.* in the latter.

you, by the letters which I send, to wish to terrify you (for his letters, say some, are powerful and strong, but his bodily presence is weak, and his speech nought). Let such (as make these invidious remarks) think that as I am in words and by letter, when absent, so will I be in deed when I am present, *i. e.* I shall evince myself a true Apostle, not merely by words when absent, but also when I am present by my energy, by that which I really do.—The Apostle means to say that they must judge of him in the first instance by the positive, by what lies before their eyes (verse 7), and to this refer the words *οἱ ἰσμεν—ἔργῳ*. Many interpreters, indeed, are of opinion, that by these Paul means to intimate that he would keep his threatening to punish them; *Grotius*: “dicit, se praesentem rebus impleturum quae per epistolas minatur in eos, qui se non corrigunt.” But not to insist upon the circumstance that in this case we must supply not that which naturally lies nearest, *viz.* *ἴσμεν* but *ἰσόμεθα*, it is to be observed that this view makes the thought very tautological, and Paul, in assigning a reason, says nothing else than: If a man will not believe that I can be severe, let him think that I will be severe! If, on the other hand, the words are taken as above given, the discourse flows on admirably to what follows, where the Apostle would intimate that these boastful persons had *done* nothing after all, as he had undeniably and apparently done in planting the church at Corinth.

As respects particular expressions, it is to be ob-

served that it is best to place only a comma after *αἰσχυνθήσομαι*, as Lachmann has done, so that *ἵνα—ἐπιστολῶν* may be connected with what precedes in the manner proposed above. To join these words with *τοῦτο λογιζέσθω*, verse 11, and to take the entire tenth verse parenthetically, is very harsh.

On the *ὥς ἂν ἐκφοβῶν*, Winer remarks, page 257, that this is a solitary instance in the New Testament of *ἂν* with the infinitive after a conjunction, and proposes to resolve it in *ὥς ἂν ἐκφοβοῦμαι ὑμᾶς, tanquam velim vos terrere*. To me the expression appears elliptical, so that *ἂν* retains its hypothetical force: In order that I may not appear to wish to place you in fear, *which I should do were I to say* that the Lord had given me my power for your destruction, &c.—On the impersonal *φησί*, see Winer, p. 304. [Bib. Cab. No. X. p. 200, 201].

12. This and the following verses have been excellently explained by Fritzsche, II. 33—48, and the result of his investigation seems to be the only correct one. The common reading, which certainly has in its favour the authority of the whole oriental family of MSS. gives no satisfactory sense, and it may be shown how it arose out of the probably genuine reading (Fritzsche, II. 45, ff.) Of the former half of the verse the interpretation is not difficult. Paul says: I cannot prevail upon myself (*non sustineo*) to rank myself among, or liken myself to certain persons who commend themselves. These latter are, as is clear from the context, his opponents, inasmuch as they not being able to show any thing

they have achieved, they seek to supply this lack by commendations of themselves. The latter half is somewhat more difficult.

If we retain the common reading, which Griesbach, Knapp, and Lachmann also adopt, (only the last reads *συνῆσιν* in place of *συνιοῦσιν*), we must refer the words *ἀλλὰ . . . συνιοῦσιν* to the opponents of Paul; this is shown by the antithesis *ἡμεῖς δέ*, verse 13. We may, indeed, suppose that the *δέ* is to be taken not really as adversative, but as only explicative; but in this passage, where antitheses are obviously employed, Paul would hardly have so written, and *within* the second of the antitheses, which begins with *ἀλλὰ αὐτοί*, have used a formula, which, according to its natural meaning, introduces a new antithesis. But, even if we grant that notwithstanding the *ἡμεῖς δέ*, the words in question refer to Paul, still the passage yields no good meaning. It may be understood in different ways; *e. gr.* :—

1. So that we may translate with De Wette: But we measure ourselves by ourselves, and compare ourselves with ourselves, not with (these) wise men. If, however, by *συνιοῦσιν* Paul intended to denote the above-named opponents (and these he must have intended to denote, for it is not of wise men, *i. e.* ironically, vain, empty persons, *generally*, that he speaks), he would either have used the article *τοῖς* or have repeated *ἡμεῖς*. Moreover, it would be strange had Paul here denominated these persons simply wise, *i. e.* unwise, since it did not suit

his purpose to set forth their want of intelligence, (and indeed they had no such want, for they were shrewd enough), but their wickedness, and his separation from them.

2. So that οὐ συνοῦσιν should refer to Paul, and be spoken in the person of his opponents. Thus Emmerling: "Meo ego me pede metior neque existimo ex me, homine, ut istis placet, inepto." But here also the article before οὐ συνοῦσιν would be required; οὐ συνοῦσιν alone would signify: If we were foolish. Further, what is still more weighty, it does not appear why Paul should *here* speak of himself as he was spoken of by his adversaries, as without understanding; Emmerling compares ch. xi. and xii., but there he does this because he is *praising* himself, whilst in the passage before us he declares directly that he does not praise himself beyond his own measure.

It only remains for us, then, that we should return to the remark first made, viz. that ἀλλὰ—συνοῦσιν refer to Paul's adversaries. We have thus a good antithesis to ἡμεῖς δέ. The οὐ συνοῦσιν is, in this case, either again the dat. part. or 3d pers. pl. ind.; in the former case the meaning is: But they measure themselves by themselves, and compare themselves with themselves, to wit, with the foolish; in the latter case it is: But in that they compare, &c. they are foolish. The former view, however, has this against it, that since an antithesis to the former half of the verse is to be expressed, one would ex-

pect not the participles *μετρ.* and *συγκρίνοντες*, but the finite verbs corresponding to *τολμῶμεν*, viz. *μετροῦσιν* and *συγκρίνουσιν*. But, moreover, against this and the second view, as well as every modification of the opinion, that it is of Paul's adversaries that the words in question are used, (*e. g.* that given by Beza), may be adduced the following :

1. It is plain that the contrast in this verse is not of *persons* but of *modes of action*. Had it been the former, we should not have had *οὐ τολμῶμεν ... ἀλλὰ αὐτοὶ ἐν ἑαυτοῖς ἑαυτοὺς μετροῦντες*, but the Apostle must have said *ἡμεῖς γὰρ οὐ τολμῶμεν ... ἀλλὰ αὐτοὶ* or *ἐκεῖνοι* κ. τ. λ.
2. It does not at all appear what charge Paul would bring against his adversaries by the words *ἀλλὰ—συνιοῦσιν*, if these be referred to them. As he says of himself, that he would *not* compare himself with them, but would keep to his own standard, (ver. 13, ff.) he could not adduce their doing the same as an offence. There would be thus no opposition between the two clauses *ἀλλὰ ... συνιοῦσιν* and *ἡμεῖς δὲ* κ. τ. λ.; the former would mean: They measure themselves only by themselves; the latter: But I abide by my own standard.

From the preceding remarks, it must be abundantly obvious, that, supported though the received text be by such copious external authority, nothing can be made of it. On the contrary, the Western readings, which omit more or less, give a good meaning. According to them, there are wanting not only the words *οὐ συνιοῦσιν*

ἡμῶν δέ, but in the Codex Clarom. also καυχησόμεθα, (for which the C. Boern. reads καυχώμενοι.) And this appears to be the only correct and genuine reading. The meaning of the whole then is this: We are in work the same as we are in word, (ver. 11); (we have done something, and can refer to that); for we cannot prevail upon ourselves to number ourselves, or compare ourselves with those who are content with simple commendation of themselves, without the exhibition of anything really done by them; but in that we measure ourselves by ourselves, (i. e. determine our worth by that which we have done, so that the limits of our performance are also the limits of our worth,) and compare ourselves with ourselves, (ver. 12), not at all immoderately, but according to the measure of the standard which God gave to us as a measure, to wit, that we come even unto you, (ver. 13); for we do not exalt ourselves as those who have not come to you, for we have come even as far as to you in the announcement of the Gospel of Christ, (ver. 14); in that we do not boast ourselves herein immoderately in others' labours, but rather have the hope that, since our faith increases among you, we shall be still farther honoured, according to our standard, viz. that we may preach the Gospel also beyond you, not that we boast ourselves after another man's standard, in reference to aught already done.

The participles μετρουῦντες, συγκρίνοντες, and also καυχώμενοι, ver. 15, here offer no difficulty; they furnish a case of anacolouthon, which is easily explainable, on the supposition that Paul had in his

mind a finite verb to be placed after when he wrote the first participle, and with regard to the second, (καυχώμενοι) since so long a parenthesis intervened, he, on the other hand, wrote it as if a finite verb had preceded it. The οὐχὶ εἰς τὰ ἄμυστρα, ἀλλὰ κ. τ. λ. may either be joined to the foregoing συγκ. or we may suppose that Paul had the καυχώμενοι of ver. 15 already in his mind.

κατὰ τὸ μέτρον τοῦ κανόνος I have translated word for word : according to the measure of the standard. As regards the meaning, the κανὼν according to which Paul dared boast himself, was indeed the extent of district within which he had preached the gospel, his sphere of labour, as Wahl translates it ; at the same time κανὼν cannot be taken, as De Wette takes it, directly in the sense of *district* or *circuit*, for neither has the word this signification, nor would this suit ver. 15, κατὰ τὸν κανόνα ἡμῶν which words can hardly be rendered as de Wette proposes, by, “ within our district,” (κατὰ being taken somewhat in the same sense as in κατὰ τὴν πόλιν, *per urbem*) but are most naturally translated by *secundum regulam nostram*, as in the Vulgate. Κατὰ τὸ μέτρον τοῦ κανόνος, ver. 13, thus signifies : according to the measure which the standard gives or shows. The following words οὗ—μέτρου, I have rendered freely according to the sense only : which (standard) God hath given to us as a measure ; properly, however, the οὗ is neuter, and to be joined immediately with μέτρου at the end of the clause ; the whole being a simple parenthesis : *secundum mensuram canonis, quam mensuram nobis impertit deus.*

In this case there is a double attraction, inasmuch as the use of the genitive is attributable to its reference to what goes before (*κανόνος*,) and the use of the neuter to its reference to what follows (*μέτρου*.) As regards the subject-matter, Paul says that God had communicated this measure to him, inasmuch as it had been by the divine blessing and assistance that he had been enabled to extend the preaching of the gospel so far; hence he adds, for further illustration, *ἐφικέσθαι ἄχρι καὶ ὑμῶν*, which words are not, as the Vulg. and Erasmus wish, to be construed like a genitive, and regarded as dependent from *μέτρου*, but with Beza to be taken as synonymous with ὥστε ἐφικέσθαι ἡμῶς.

14. ὥς μὴ ἐφικνούμενοι εἰς ὑμᾶς.—Since Paul is not speaking here of the fact generally that he came to the Corinthians, but that he had already come (comp. ver. 13. *ἐφικέσθαι* or rather *ἀφικέσθαι*,) had already worked, the reading *ἀφικόμενοι* (*Boern.*) or *ἐφικόμενοι* (*Chrysost.*) is undoubtedly better. The present appears to have crept into the text, from the misconception that Paul is speaking here of his intended journey to Corinth, (1 Cor. iv. 18. ὥς μὴ ἐρχομένου δέ μου πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἐφυσιώθησάν τινες.)

15. οὐκ εἰς τὰ ἄμετρα καυχώμενοι.—In that we boast ourselves so as not to go beyond the limits, i. e. in that we extend our boasting only so far as we have actually laboured, not so far as others have preached the gospel, οὐκ ἐν ἀλλοτρίοις κόποις, as he immediately adds by way of explanation.

In this case the *ἐν ὑμῖν among you*, belongs to αὐξανομένης τῆς πίστεως ὑμῶν, not to μεγαλυνθῆναι, for Paul

intends to say, that he hoped, whilst his work went forward at Corinth, to be honoured also more abundantly (*εἰς περισσείαν*) elsewhere, as he immediately after adds, ver. 16, *εἰς τὰ ὑπερέκεινα ὑμῶν καυχήσασθαι*, i. e. to proclaim the Gospel even beyond you, not, however, &c. Already Calvin and Beza have so referred the *ἐν ὑμῖν* the latter remarks very correctly: "In many codices this *ἐν ὑμῖν* is erroneously joined with the verb *μεγαλυνθῆναι*, whilst it belongs to *ἀυξανομένης*, as appears from the opposite member of the sentence. For the advantage is mutual; to the Corinthians, in that they grew in faith among themselves, and to Paul, in that he was enlarged as it were in his jurisdiction."^a Thus *ἐν ὑμῖν* is in no degree pleonastic, but is placed for the sake of antithesis: among you—elsewhere.

On the Infin. Aor. *μεγαλυνθῆναι*, see Winer, p. 274, c. [Bib. Cab. No. X. p. 184, c.]

κατὰ τὸν κανόνα ἡμῶν.—According to my standard: I shall then boast myself only so far as my standard allows me, which will be only so far as I have myself laboured.

16. *εἰς τὰ ὑπερέκεινα καυχήσασθαι*.—Beza very correctly inserts in his version, before these words *id est*, for they are the illustration of the words *μεγαλ-*

^a Male in plerisque codicibus istud *ἐν ὑμῖν* conjungitur cum verbo *μεγαλυνθῆναι*, quum pertineat ad *ἀυξανομένης* quod apparet ex opposito membro. Mutua enim est convenientia inter Corinthios in fide crescentes in sese, et Paulum sua veluti jurisdictione auctum.

υπόγειαι εἰς περισσείαν.—τὰ ὑπερέκεινα ὑμῶν are to be taken together; they are the districts lying out beyond Corinth; in these Paul desired to preach the Gospel. The εἰς is used also by Peter, 1 Epist. i. 25.

οὐκ ἐν ἄλλοτρίῳ κανόνι.—Not according to another's standard, i. e. not so as that I should take another's labours as the standard of my boasting—that I should reap where another has sown.—εἰς τὰ ἔτοιμα—In relation to, upon what is already done. This the enemies of Paul, however, did, for in Corinth, where he had planted the church, they took to themselves the praise of what they had found done to their hand.

17. ὁ δὲ καυχάσθαι.—Paul might have appeared, from what he had been saying, vain-glorious, and hence he adds, that he who boasts, and boasts with right, must not nevertheless boast in himself, but only in the Lord, as the ultimate source of all good, and from whom honour comes.

18. οὐ γὰρ κ. τ. λ.—For self-boasting is of no value; it is not by this that a man appears approved, but true glory can be received only from the Lord.

CHAPTER XI.

1. Ὁφείλον ἀνίχεσθί μου μικρὸν τῇ ἀφροσύνῃ.—The Apostle feels himself constrained still farther to boast himself to the Corinthians of that of which he had a right to boast. Such boasting was not agreeable to himself, nay, he calls it *in itself* a piece of folly, (ἀφροσύνη), but peculiar circumstances gave the thing

a different aspect. Lest, then, the Corinthians should deem his speaking of himself tiresome, and should regard it as what, under other circumstances, it certainly would have been, a piece of folly, he says: Would that ye would for a little bear with me in the folly, (in reference to my folly); and then, correcting himself, he adds: Yea, ye already bear with me! For I am jealous over you (*i. e.* for ye see and must feel that I am jealous over you), with a godly jealousy. For I have (had) betrothed you to one husband, to present you, as a pure virgin, to Christ; but (now) I fear lest, as the serpent beguiled Eve with his craft, your thoughts (minds, hearts,) should be corrupted so as to depart from the purity that is towards Christ.*

ὅπως ἂν ὑπομείνητε.—See Winer, p. 250^b—τῇ ἀφροσύνῃ.—Fritzsche connects this dative with ὑπομείνητε and makes μου depend from τῇ ἀφροσύνῃ, so that he translates: Would that ye would suffer yourselves, for a little, to bear my folly. But the words immediately following, ἀλλὰ καὶ ὑπομείνητε μου, prove that μου is to

* Baur, in the treatise already referred to, p. 101, supposes another train of thought here: Ye listen so patiently to the language of the foolish, (my enemies, who exalt themselves, full of presumption), that ye will surely attend to me for an instant, when I address you in the same language as a fool, (say something in my own defence and praise, which, from the high stand-point whence my enemies look down upon me, may appear to them as folly,)” &c. But, in the first words of the chapter, no comparison is intimated with his enemies; had this been intended, we should have had not the enditic μου but καὶ ἐμοῦ.

^b See Note a, Vol. I. p. 121.

be joined with ἀνείχασθαι, for to suppose a sudden change of the construction would be harsh. Further, I am very doubtful whether, in the New Testament, ἀνείχασθαι is construed with the dative; for I do not see, with Fritzsche, why, in 2 Thess. i. 4, there should not be a case of attraction, “the troubles borne by you,” being taken as a connected idea. Τῇ ἀφρ. appears, also, here to mean; in reference to the folly.

2. Θεοῦ ζήλω.—With such a zeal, such a jealousy, as God will approve of, (See notes on i. 12,) not such an one as has impure grounds; such as would be prompted by selfishness.—ἐνὶ ἀνδρί.—To one man, [husband], so that those who would attach you to another would draw you into infidelity towards him; comp. 1 Cor. i. 12, 13. The figure of marriage, (Eph. v. 25, ff.) occurs frequently in the Old Testament, to denote the close connection between the Jewish people and God; comp. Is. liv. 5; lxii. 5; Jer. iii. 1, ff.; Ez. xvi. 8, ff. Ἡμεροσάμην appears to have been used by Paul from his regarding himself as the φίλος τοῦ νυμφίου, (comp. John iii. 29,) whose duty it was to procure the bride for the bridegroom, and to watch over her chastity and purity, (see Schöttgen, *Hor. Hebr.* I. 335, ff.) The translation of ἀγμ. by *to betroth*, is, on this account, not sufficient; the word is to be taken here more generally of the whole marriage-contract: I have conducted your marriage with Christ, I have obtained and prepared you as a bride for him. Thus also in Prov. xix. 14, the LXX. render παρὰ Κυρίου ἀρμύζεται γυνὴ ἀνδρί. Fritzsche remarks correctly, that the figure of a *father* betrothing his daughter,

will not suit here. Paul indeed speaks of himself as the father of those whom he had brought to the faith, but only in the sense of their being indebted to him for their *spiritual life*.

The *παραστήσαι* is, as Fritzsche remarks against Emmerling, who thinks it is used in place of the perfect, the epexegetical infinitive to *ἡρμοσάμην* I engaged you to one husband, to present [you] to him [as] a pure virgin. It is not improbable that Paul refers here to the presentation at the Parousia of Christ; in this case the figure is that they were already the bride of Christ, and that Paul was anxiously solicitous, (ver. 3. *φοβοῦμαι κ. τ. λ.*) lest they should become unfaithful to their bridegroom before the marriage, through the influence of temptation (to prevent which was the office of the *φίλος τοῦ νυμφίου*.) Hence I would render *ἡρμοσάμην* by, "I *had* engaged."

3. *ὡς ὁ ὄφις* Εὕαν ἐξηπάτησεν κ. τ. λ.—The Apostle appears to mention the temptation of the *woman*, of Eve, because he had compared the Corinthians to a virgin. For though the figure be not strictly suitable, inasmuch as Eve was not tempted to unfaithfulness, yet the *tertium comparationis* does not lie simply in that in which Fritzsche places it, when he says that Paul compares the Corinthian church with Eve, inasmuch as "for both was ruin prepared by others; for the former by false teachers, for the latter by Satan." Paul rather means to say, that as Satan deceived the first woman through the serpent, so does he seek to seduce you by those false teachers.

φθαγῆ ἀπὸ τῆς ἀπλότητος. — *Constructio praeagnans*: Be rendered corrupt, and be alienated from. Comp. Winer, p. 481. [Bib. Cab. No. X. p. 242, note 2.]

4. Εἰ μὲν γὰρ κ. τ. λ.—Baur, p. 102, explains the passage thus: Were there, indeed, to come one who preached another Jesus whom I have not preached, or could ye receive another Spirit than ye have received, or another gospel than ye have obtained, (were it possible that there were still another Christianity which must be alone esteemed true and proper, but which had not been declared to you by me, and has now for the first time been made known to you by these teachers, and had I, consequently, either not at all, or only in a very imperfect and obscure manner, communicated to you the truth) then would ye act perfectly right in allowing this to happen to you. Similar is the interpretation of Chrysostom and the majority; but if we are to render it so, we should have ἐκήρυσσεν and ἐλαμβάνετε, so that in the final clause there would be a deficiency of ἄν (which latter indeed is of itself possible.)

Others, on the other hand, view the passage as if in the final clause the present tense was used: And when any one preaches to you any other Jesus than I have preached—ye allow it quietly to happen. The καλῶς is in this case bitterly ironical: ye find yourselves well suited thereby.

This interpretation is very good as regards the sense, only we must, with Lachmann, read (according to Cod. B.) ἀνέχεσθε. And this seems the best, for

ἡνείχισθε or ἀνείχισθε, might very easily come from ver. 1. If, however, ἀνείχισθε must be retained, we must suppose an intentional change in the construction,* as if the Apostle had had it in his mind first to say here, as in the Epistle to the Galatians (i. 9.): εἰ τις ὑμᾶς εὐαγγελίζεται παρ' ὃ ἑλάβετε, ἀνάθεμα ἴστω, but in order not to be too severe on the Corinthians, had preferred representing the thing as not having yet occurred. In this case, however, the want of the ἄν would be so much the more sensibly perceived.

ὁ ἐρχόμενος.—On this Winer remarks, p. 95: "The Apostle is thinking of the case of a teacher of error who has actually come: If the person coming (he whom I represent to my mind as entering in among you) preach." Perhaps we might explain ὁ ἐρχ. directly by: The first best, (he who comes forth-with) as in French *le premier venu*.

5. λογιζομαι γὰρ κ. τ. λ.—For the explanation of the γὰρ, Fritzsche supplies, "Ye do that unadvisedly," adding, viz. in that ye lend your ears favourably to false teachers. For I am not inferior to those who seem to themselves great apostles." Lachmann, in place of γὰρ reads δέ, which, however, as the easier reading, does not appear to be the original.—οἱ ὑπερλίαν ἀπόστολοι seem not to be, as Baur supposes, p. 102, the Apostles Peter, James, and John, (comp.

* Winer's opinion that the anacolouthon arises from there being several words intervening, appears to me untenable, from the clause ὁ εὖκ ... ἰδιζουθε being too brief for this.

Gal. ii. 9), but the ψευδαπόστολοι of ver. 13, who gave themselves out as the true apostles, by propping themselves upon the authority of Peter. Paul nowhere in these Epistles contends immediately against the former, and certainly he would never have used of them the bitterly ironical expression *οἱ ὑπερλίαν ἀπόστολοι*, especially as it was quite sufficient for his object to overthrow the ψευδαπόστολοι. That these are intended, appears probable, further, from the circumstance that in what follows, he speaks of his own disinterestedness towards the Corinthians, which he contrasts with the covetousness of those, as frequently elsewhere in this Epistle.

6. *Εἰ δὲ καὶ ἰδιώτης τῷ λόγῳ, ἀλλ' οὐ τῇ γνώσει, κ. τ. λ.*
 —Though I am unskilled in the artificial discourses of human wisdom, (comp. 1 Cor. ii. 1), yet am I not so in the true deep knowledge of Christianity; on the contrary, I have rather made it known to you in every part in all things. It would appear indubitable, that in place of *φανερωθέντες*, we should read with Lachmann, *φανερῶσαντες*, (the former has probably crept in here from ch. v. 11, and will not at all suit the connection;) the second *ἀλλά* is, as I have rendered it, *rather*, and forms the antithesis to *ἀλλ' οὐ τῇ γνώσει*. If, however, the reading *φανερωθέντες* is to be retained, we must explain thus: Yet what need have I to say this to you, (viz. that I am not unskilled in knowledge;) I am already well known to you in all things. But not to insist upon other things, in this case, since *ἀλλά* would thus introduce the antithesis to the whole clause *εἰ γνώσει*, we should have had, not a par-

ticiples, *φανερώθεντες*, which *joins* the declaration to what goes before, but a finite verb, *ἐφανερώθημεν* or *πεφανερώμεθα*.

The *ἐν πάντι* some render by “at all times.” I have, however, deemed it best to keep by the common view, according to which it is rendered, “in every part.” It is by no means identical with *ἐν πάσῃ*, which means “in all things,” and relates to the *extent* of the objects treated of, whilst, on the other hand, *ἐν πάντι* respects the *mode* of treating these objects; both together denote the completeness of the illumination on all sides. Others take *ἐν πᾶσι* as masculine, and render by “among all, *inter omnes*.” This, however, does not so well suit with the *εἰς ὑμᾶς*.

7. Ἡ ἀμαρτίαν ἐποίησα κ. τ. λ.—The Apostle passes on to another point—his disinterestedness: Or, (to bring one point to question), have I at all done wrong, in that I have humbled myself in order that you might be exalted, (*viz.*) in having preached the Gospel of God to you without charge. On the use of the participle *ταπεινῶν*, comp. the Notes on 1 Cor. xiv. 18. The clause *ὅτι κ. τ. λ.* is expegetical of the words *ἐμαυτὸν ταπεινῶν*. *Chrysostom*: “What he says is this: I have lived in straits: For this is what he means by humbling myself: Have you then, this to allege against me? And do ye rise up against me because I humbled myself to beggary, to straits, to hunger, that ye might be exalted? But how were they exalted by his being in straits? They were the more edified, and were not offended.”^a By taking no

^a ὃ λίγῃ τοῦτο ἔστιν· ἐν στενοχωρίᾳ διήγαγον· τοῦτο γὰρ ἔστι τὸ,

remuneration from the Corinthians, as he said before, he removed all possible cause of offence, and so promoted, mediately, the edification of the church.

8. "Ἀλλας ἐκκλησίας ἐσύλησα, λαῶν ὑψώνιον πρὸς τὴν ὑμῶν διακονίαν.—Other churches (to wit, those in Macedonia, ver. 9,) have I robbed, taxed, in that I took money from them, to serve you, to be able to preach the Gospel to you.—καὶ παρὼν κ. τ. λ.—And whilst I was with you, (see the remarks on xii. 14, in the *Introd.*) I became chargeable to no man, though in want. The καὶ before ὑστ. seems placed emphatically, not merely to signify *and*; for ὑστ. and παρὼν cannot be well co-ordinated.

9. οἱ ἀδελφοὶ ἐλθόντες ἀπὸ Μακεδονίας.—Probably Timothy and Silas, who, after having been left in Macedonia, rejoined the Apostle at Corinth; see Acts xviii. 5, compared with xvii. 5. Since these did not come direct from Philippi, it is uncertain whether, as some think, the beneficence mentioned, Phil. iv. 15, be here intended; in this case, the Philippians must have conveyed the gift to Timothy and Silas, whilst they were still in Macedonia, in order that they might carry it to Paul at Corinth.

10. Ἐστὶν ἀλήθεια Χρ. ἐν ἐμοί, ὅτι.—In place of an oath.—εἰς ἐμέ, Winer, p. 338.^a—*Theophylact*: "That

ταπεινὸν ἱμαντὲν τοῦτο οὐ μοι ἔχεισι ἰγκραλῖν; καὶ διὰ τοῦτο κατεπαίρειδ' ἐμὲ, ἵνα ἐκ ταπεινῶσα ἱμαντὸν προσαιτῶν, στισιχαροῦμι-νος, ληφάντων, ἵνα ἐμοῖς ὑψωθῇσι; καὶ πῶς ὑψοῦντο οὗτοι, τοῦτου ὄντος ἐν στισιχαρίῃ; μᾶλλον ἐκδομεῦντο καὶ οὐκ ἐκπαυδαλίζοντο.

^a [εἰς is used "δ. of the direction of the mind; as, 1 Pet. iv. 9; φιλεῖται εἰς ἀλλήλους; Rom. xii. 12, &c. From this we may explain such phrases as πιστεύω εἰς εἶνα, as well as the

they might not think his saying, *I will keep myself*, (ver. 9), arose from a desire rather to persuade them [to assist him], he says: I speak according to the truth that is in Christ Jesus, I will not receive. And lest any should think that he said this from vexation or anger, he calls the thing a boast; and the gratuitous preaching of the gospel, (comp. 1 Cor. ix. 18), was a great boast to him, inasmuch as he thereby, for the service of Christ, overstepped the limits which Christ had prescribed."^a

11. Διὰ τῆς; ὅτι οὐκ ἀγαπῶ ὑμᾶς; ὁ Θεὸς οἶδεν.—Why do I stand so firmly to my resolution to receive no remuneration from you? Is it because I do not love you, and despise your gift? God knoweth how much I love you; so that this cannot be the reason.

12. ὃ δὲ ποιῶ, καὶ ποιήσω κ. τ. λ.—But what I do I will continue to do, in order that I may cut off occasion from those who seek occasion. Ἀφορμή seems to mean *occasion, opportunity against me*, (viz. to accuse me.) The second ἵνα κ. τ. λ. is thus co-ordinated with the first, and is to be interpreted in this manner: In order that they may be found, (only) the same as I in that in which they boast, (viz. that they receive

laxer constructions in which *εἰς* is to be translated *in respect of*: as Rom. iv. 20, (of things); 2 Cor. xi. 10, (of persons)," &c. —Gr. d. N. T.—TR.]

^a ἵνα μὴ νομίσωσιν, ὅτι διὰ τοῦτο εἶπιν, ὅτι τηρήσω ἑμαυτόν, ἵνα μὴ ἅλ-
λων αὐτοὺς ἐφελκύνῃται, φησί, κατ' ἀλήθειαν τὴν ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ
λίγω, ὅτι οὐ λήψομαι ἵνα δὲ μή τις αὐτὸν νομίσῃ ἀλγοῦντα ἢ ἐργιζό-
μινον ταῦτα λίγω, καύχησιν τὸ πρᾶγμα καλῶ· τὸ δὲ ἀδάπανον κηρύ-
σσειν τὸ εὐαγγέλιον καύχημα μίγα αὐτῷ ἢ ὡς ὑπὲρ τοὺς τοῦ Χριστοῦ
ἔργου διὰ Χριστὸν πηδῶντι.

no remuneration.) De Wette takes it differently, regarding the second *ἵνα*, as exegetical of *ἀφορμή*, and rendering by : What I do I will continue to do, that I may cut off occasion from them that seek occasion of being found like us in the things of which they boast themselves. But in this case we should have expected Paul to have written, *ἵνα ἐν ᾧ καυχώμεθα, εὐρεθῶσι καθὼς καὶ ἡμεῖς*.

13. *Οἱ γὰρ τοιοῦτοι ψευδαπόστολοι κ. τ. λ.*—The connection : I doubt not but that they employ such artifices, (viz. as setting themselves forth as those who would not receive any remuneration,) for such false apostles are deceitful workers.

14. *Καὶ οὗ θανμαστόν.*—Nor is it wonderful that they should assume the appearance of the apostles of Christ ; Satan himself assumes the appearance of an angel of light. As is the Master, so are the servants. —*ὅν τὸ τίλος ἔσται κ. τ. λ.*—Yet will they speedily find their punishment.

16. *Πάλιν εἶναι.*—I say once more, let no man esteem me foolish ; *i. e.* I entreat you once more not to hold me for a fool when I boast myself, as if I did so for *my own* honour ; I do it only for your benefit, and to put weapons in your hands, (v. 12.) —*εἰ δὲ μήγε, καὶ κ. τ. λ.*—But if not, *i. e.* if ye will, nevertheless, not judge rightly of me, if ye will regard my boasting of myself as an actual folly, well ; yet bear with me as with one who is foolish. I can reply that I do it only that I may use my good right of boasting myself a little. The *καὶ* is explained by Emmerling, Fritzsche II. 119, and Wahl, I. 790,

by *οἷζασθέ με, καὶ ἐὰν οἷζησθέ με ὡς ἄφρονα*. Yet *καὶ* here may be *καὶ ἄν*, which is commonly translated by "also perhaps, also well;" but properly expresses nothing else than that the clause is *hypothetical*. It is consequently, in the passage before us, to be explained thus: If not, however, (*εἰ δὲ μήγε*) nevertheless bear with me as one who is (in this case, then certainly) a fool.

17. "Ο λαλῶ, οὐ λαλῶ κατὰ κύριον κ. τ. λ.—What I say boasting, I say not as if I believed that it (*in itself*, without respect to the circumstances which may make it necessary, without respect to the fact that it occurred *ἐν ταύτῃ τῇ ὑποστάσει τῆς καυχήσεως*) would be accordant with the mind of the Lord, but as one who speaks in folly, since it has come to boasting. In this way it appears the words *ἐν ταύτῃ τῇ ὑποστάσει τῆς καυχήσεως* must be taken in the sense of *in hoc argumento, in hac materia gloriandi*. Others, *in hac fiducia gloriandi*. Calvin: "The spirit of his words indeed had a regard to God, but the form in which they appeared seemed less suitable to a servant of the Lord. Although Paul rather condemns in the false apostles what he here professes for himself, yet he did that, not for the sake of praising himself, but only for the purpose of opposing them and casting them down. He transfers, therefore, into his own person what belonged to them, that he might open the eyes of the Corinthians." ^a

^a Animus quidem deum respiciebat, sed ipsa forma videbatur minus convenire servo domini. quanquam haec quæ de se confitetur Paulus, potius damnat in pseudapostolis: neque

18. Ἐπι' πολλοὶ κ. τ. λ.—Luther correctly renders : Since (*quandoquidem, quoniam*) so many boast after the flesh. Κατὰ τὴν σάρκα means here : individually, according to that which one is as a man, as in 1 Cor. ix. 8, κατὰ ἄνθρωπον, (perhaps it is also on this account that the otherwise not customary article is used). It is contrasted with κατὰ κύριον. Baur says, p. 104 : “ If indeed there must be such a *καυχᾶσθαι κατὰ τὴν σάρκα*, ver. 18, a *καυχᾶσθαι* whose object is only natural, accidental pre-eminence, (*σάρεξ* here is used essentially in the same sense as in vi. 12. [Gal. vi. 12 ? *Tr.*] where it means *Judaism, or that which was natural*, to which they were born,) then I also can put myself on a level with my opponents.” But this view is too constricted here ; for Paul obviously reckons no less the circumstance that his opponents boasted themselves that they were *διάκονοι Χριστοῦ*, than the fact that he was much more so by his labours and sufferings, (certainly not by natural advantages arising from his Jewish descent,) as among the things in which whosoever boasted, boasted κατὰ τὴν σάρκα. Baur inserts very arbitrarily a *but*, when, after the words above quoted he proceeds : “ But they will not merely be genuine Israelites, but as such also *διάκονοι Χριστοῦ*. If, then, it appeared to them folly for me to venture to place myself on an equality with them in respect of the above-named advantages, they will look upon it as

enim illi propositum erat se laudare, sed tantum illis se opponere, ut eos dejiceret. Transfert igitur in suam personam, quod illorum erat proprium, ut Corinthiis aperiat oculos.

perfect madness (*παραφρονεῖν* means here obviously more than the preceding *ἀφροσύνη*) in me, that I even claim precedence of them in consequence of something much more real than these advantages, viz. of the success of my apostolic labours." If, on the other hand, we take *κατὰ τὴν σάρκα* in the sense above given, it will include both the natural and acquired advantages, which latter, the profound humility of Paul led him to estimate at so low a rate, (Luke xvii. 10. *ὅταν ποιήσητε πάντα τὰ διαταχθέντα ὑμῶν, λέγετε· ὅτι δοῦλοι ἀχρεῖοί ἐσμεν*,) that he calls a boasting in it, a boasting *κατὰ τὴν σάρκα*.

19. *φρόνιμοι ὄντες*.—Ironical: Ye will consent to pardon my folly, since it is the mark of the wise to bear with fools, and ye have yielded so much already to others. Wherein the latter consisted he proceeds to set forth in the following verse.

20. *Εἴ τις κατεσθίει*, sc. *ὑμᾶς*.—So also in Lat. *devorare aliquem*. The Apostle declares here plainly and openly, that under the apparent disinterestedness of these false apostles, mentioned in ver. 12, was hid the most shameful avarice.—*ἢ τις λαμβάνει*.—Interpreters usually supply *ὁψώνιον*, but after *κατεσθίει* this would be very flat; it would be better to supply again *ὑμᾶς*, and to interpret the passage from xii. 16, where the same expression occurs with *δόλω*: *circumvenit vos*.—*εἴ τις ἐπαίρεται*, sc. *καθ' ὑμῶν*.—*εἴ τις ὑμᾶς εἰς πρόσωπον ὀρέει*.—If any one use you in the most shameful manner.

21. *Κατὰ ἀτιμίαν λέγω, ὡς ὅτι ἡμεῖς ἡσθενήσαμεν*.—De Wette, (similarly also before him Vatablus),

translates : To (my) shame I confess that I am weak (therein). But there lies against this interpretation the objection, that *my* has to be inserted, whilst elsewhere, in similar formulae, there is something to point out, to whom they are to be referred, (*πρὸς ἐντροπὴν ὑμῶν λέγω*, 1 Cor. vi. 5 ; xv. 34) ; or where this is wanting, (*e. gr.* vii. 3,) the reference is to those spoken to, not to the speakers. Further, *κατά* is rendered by *to*, in which sense *πρός* would have been more appropriate ; moreover, *ἡσθενήσαμεν* should mean *I was thereto too weak* ; and, finally, the *ὥς* before *ὅτι* is thus quite overlooked. Winer also, p. 488, holds *ὥς ὅτι* for a pleonasm. But how to explain the formula appears best from 2 Thess. ii. 2. *Ὅτι* furnishes the reason, and signifies *because* ; *ὥς* again places this reason in the *subject*. The meaning of the whole accordingly seems to be : By way of reproach I assert, in consequence of the allegation, that we are weak, *i. e.* come behind these false Apostles, and dare not measure ourselves by them, &c. This is the simplest meaning of *ἀσθενεῖν*, and is also favoured by the antithesis *κολυμαῖν*.

22. *Ἐβραῖοί εἰσι κ. τ. λ.*—Passages very much like this occur, Phil. iii. 5 ; Rom. xi. 1, (comp. Acts xxii. 3). There is no need for supposing, with Emmerling, that, “ perhaps their daring (*ἐτὸλμησαν*), consisted in their attributing to Paul an origin from some foreign stock, or, at the best, from among proselytes.” Paul rather says : These persons exalt themselves so much over me ; but let them only inquire wherein it is that they have any advantage

over me! As regards the three predicates here,⁴ we must not narrowly scrutinize their different shades of meaning. The Apostle adduces the three illustrious names by which a genuine Jew delighted to call himself, and appropriates them to himself, as well as to his opponents. Emmerling, who insists upon making a distinction, supposes that 'Εβραῖοι designates Hebrew nationality in general, 'Ισραηλῖται, as in Rom. ix. 4, stands for τῶν 'Ισραηλιτῶν ἡ υἱοθεσία, καὶ ἡ δόξα, καὶ αἱ διαθήκαι, καὶ ἡ νομοθεσία, καὶ ἡ λατρεία, καὶ αἱ ἐπαγγελίαι κ. τ. λ.; but of these references a great part would be also appropriately comprehended under the last predicate σπέρμα 'Αβραάμ. On the opinion, that Paul here, and in the passage already referred to in the Epistle to the Philippians, uses 'Εβραῖος, as opposed to 'Ελληνιστής, see Neander, p. 69, Note 2.^a

^a ["Paulus, in his Book '*The Doctrinal Epistles of the Apostle Paul to the Galatian and Roman Christians*,' contends, p. 323, that the word 'Εβραῖος, Phil. iii. 5; 2 Cor. xi. 22; is to be understood as used in opposition to ἑλληνιστής; and, were this correct, it would go to support the above opinion" (viz. that the statement of Jerome, V. I. c. 5. respecting Gischala in Galilee being the Apostle's birth-place, is so far true, that his parents had formerly inhabited that village), "inasmuch as it would show that Paul could boast his descent from a Palestino-Jewish family, and not merely from a Hellenistic one. But since Paul calls himself 'Εβραῖος, though he was certainly by birth a Hellenist, it is clear that the word cannot be understood in so strict a sense, and certainly, in the latter passage, where it is placed parallel with the designation of an Israelite, and of a descendant of Abraham, it cannot have this limited meaning."—*Apost. Zeitalter*.—TR.]

23. *διάκονοι* *εἰώ*.—Do they call themselves, inasmuch as they refer to the authority of Peter, in an especial manner *servants of Christ*? So do I; nay, much more (*ὑπέρ* adverbial, Wahl, II. 591; Winer, 357) am I so. The word *παραφρονῶν* is certainly, as Baur remarks, in the passage above quoted, stronger than *ἐν ἀφροσύνῃ*. I am mad to boast of those labours and sufferings to which I am bound by duty, but I must do so. Wherefore I say, I have accomplished more than they all, (*περισσότερον αὐτῶν πάντων ἐκοπίασα*, 1 Cor. xv. 10). To the expressions *ἐν κόποις περισσότηρως*, κ. τ. λ., and *ὁδοπορίας* κ. τ. λ. ver. 26, we must supply *εἰμί*. I am so in a more particular manner in labours, &c. by journeys, by dangers, &c.

24. *τεσσαράκοντα παρὰ μίαν ἔλαβον*.—In Deut. xxv. 3, it is prescribed, that not more than forty stripes shall be given; and lest this command should be transgressed by an oversight in the numbers, the Jews always remitted one stripe to the transgressors. See the passages in Winer's Real-lexicon, p. 406; in Wolf, p. 669, and Schöttgen, *Hor. Hebr.* p. 714, ff. The *παρά* is *except, less*, (*μὴ ὑπερβαίνειν*, as Josephus says.) On the ellipsis of *πληγῇ*, see Winer, p. 472. [Bib. Cab. No. X. p. 238, § 4].—*τρίς ἐξέραβδίσθη*.—An instance of this is given, Acts xvi. 22. The Apostle distinguishes this from the above mentioned Jewish punishment, which was *scourging*. *ἅπαξ ἐλίσθασθαι*.—Acts xiv. 19. *τρίς ἐναύγησα*.—Of this we have no historical information, for what is recorded Acts xxvii. falls under a later date. *νυχθήμερον ἐν τῷ βυθῷ πεποίηκα*.—Probably this was a traversing of the sea

without a vessel. *Theophylact*: *νυχθήμερον ἐν τῷ βυθῷ διεγένετο νηχόμενος.*

26. *κινδύνοις ποταμῶν κ. τ. λ.*—On these genitives, see Winer, p. 157. [Bib. Cab. No. X. p. 66, § 2.] —*ἐκ γένους*—of the Jews.—*ἐν ψευδαδέλφοις*—Among false brethren, Gal. ii. 4.

28. *Χωρὶς τῶν παρεκτός.*—The ancient interpreters refer this to what goes before, and place a point after *παρεκτός*. It appears to unite better with what follows. And this may be done either by placing a comma after *παρεκτός* and following Luther's translation: Without that which happens besides, namely, that I daily am importuned and sustain care for all the churches; (in this case we must supply before: All this, viz. what he has just mentioned, comes to pass, (troubles me) besides, &c. and *ἡ ἐπισύστασις κ. τ. λ.* is not the subject, but in apposition to *τῶν παρεκτός* which irregularity in the cases can furnish no objection): Or, with Lachmann we may omit the comma after *παρεκτός* and take *ἡ ἐπισύστασις* as the subject: Besides the rest (there comes upon me) the daily trouble, &c.

29. *Τίς ἀσθενεῖ, καὶ οὐκ ἀσθενῶ;*—Who is weak without my coming down to his weakness, in order not to give him offence? Compare 1 Cor. ix. 22. *τίς σκανδαλίζεται, καὶ οὐκ ἐγὼ πυροῦμαι;*—Who suffers an offence without my feeling myself hurt thereby, and burning to free him therefrom, and punish them by whom the offence was given?

30. *Εἰ καυχᾶσθαι δεῖ κ. τ. λ.*—If I must boast, it shall not be in those things in which others usually

boast, their power and their reputation, the things in which they are prosperous, but in those things of which others are ashamed, those which are a mark of my weakness and adversity. *Calvin*: "The conclusion of all that immediately precedes is that Paul will rather glory in those things which are to his infirmity; that is, which might bring upon him contempt in the opinion of the world, rather than glory; such are hunger, imprisonments, stonings, scourgings, and the like, of which certainly we are usually as much ashamed as of great disgraces."^a

31. Ὁ Θεὸς καὶ πατὴρ κ. τ. λ.—By most this adjuration is referred to what follows, under the notion that Paul seeks thereby to confirm the truth of what he related in verses 32 and 33. But this is not so incredible, that it should require to be confirmed in any such way. The opinion of Chrysostom ("Why does he confirm and asseverate this when he did not do so with any of the preceding? Because, perhaps, this was more remote and less evident, whereas such things as the care of the churches and the rest were well known to them")^b is still less tenable. It seems

^a Clausula est omnium superiorum, libentius Paulum gloriari in iis, quae sunt infirmitatis suae: hoc est, quae mundi opinione contemptum illi magis afferre poterant, quam gloriam; qualia sunt fameae, carceres, lapidationes, verbera et ejusmodi: quorum scilicet non aliter nos vulgo pudet atque magnorum dedecorum.

^b τί δή ποτε ἐν ταῦθα διαβεβαιοῦται καὶ πιστοῦται, ἐπ' οὐδὲν τῶν προτέρων τοῦτο ποιήσας; ὅτι ἴσως τοῦτο ἀρχαιότερον ἦν καὶ ἀδηλότερον, καὶ ἵνα δὲ καὶ αὐτοῖς γνώριμα, ἢ μίσημα τῶν ἐκκλησιῶν καὶ τὰ ἄλλα πάντα.

much better to refer the asseveration to what goes before from verse 23 onwards, or, at least, to the assertion immediately preceding, that he boasted himself in his weakness.

32. Ἐν Δαμασκῷ κ. τ. λ.—It may be asked, why does Paul add this incident here, which is not in itself so remarkable as those before mentioned, and that too after he had already concluded? Without doubt, because it relates to the *first* danger to which he was exposed in consequence of his Christianity. The connection appears to be this: I asseverate that all this is true (verse 31.); nay, before any of these things, in Damascus, shortly (three years, Gal. i. 18.) after my conversion, I fell into great danger, from which with difficulty I was rescued. To this arrangement we are led, principally by the words ἐν Δαμασκῷ standing at the beginning, and which cannot be joined immediately with ἰσχυροῦσι, as it would be highly tautological to say: In Damascus, the Ethnarch caused the (gates of the) city of the Damascenes to be guarded. The language is rather elliptical, and it is better to place a comma after ἐν Δαμασκῷ thus: Also in Damascus (suffered I the like); the Ethnarch caused to be watched. The incident itself is recorded, Acts ix. 24. There it is said that the Jews did what is here attributed to the Ethnarch of Aretas; there is, however, no contradiction here, for it is probable that the Ethnarch did it to please the Jews, having been perhaps directed by Aretas to keep on as good terms

as possible with the inhabitants of the city. Aretas, king of Arabia, and father-in-law of Herod Antipas, had lately wrested from the latter in battle this city, and had placed over it an Ethnarch, (see the authorities in Winer's Real-lexicon, p. 54.)

SECTION SECOND.

CHAP. XII. AND XIII.

The Apostle comes now to those distinctions which had been conferred upon him, chiefly by ecstatic visions, (xii. 1—11,) to signs and wonders, (12,) and once more to his own disinterestedness, (13—18). He then proceeds to repeated declarations of the object of the foregoing detail of his own services, (19—21,) and repeats his promise to come and punish those that were faulty, (xiii. 1—4). The Epistle concludes with admonitions and greetings, (5—13.)

CHAPTER XII.

1. *Καυχᾶσθαι δὴ οὐ συμφέρει μοι ἐλεύσομαι γὰρ κ. τ. λ.*
—Winer, p. 379 (with Fritzsche, who, however, prefers *ὁς* to *δὴ*, and certainly correctly, for the antithesis to the self-boasting of the previous chapter must be here made) remarks: "Paul contrasts his boasting in himself, (in his own services) and boasting of the divine distinctions which had in part been conferred upon him. Of the latter he would boast, ver. 5; the meaning is thus: But to boast (in myself) boots not, for I will come now to an object of boasting that excludes all self-boasting,"^a

^a The reading preferred by Lachmann *καυχᾶσθαι δι᾽, οὐ*

As respects the *ὀπτασίας* and *ἀποκαλύψεις* themselves, it would appear that they refer to ecstasies in which Paul had been, and respecting which he could say nothing further. The event mentioned here (ver. 2—5.) must on no account be identified with the vision which he had of Christ on the way to Damascus. Neander remarks correctly, p. 76: "The opinion, that the vision which resulted in Paul's conversion is the same with that mentioned, 2 Cor. xii. 2, an opinion which of late has been brought forward anew by many distinguished theologians, has every thing against it. Paul here refers to an elevation in the spirit to a higher region of the spiritual word, whilst that which was occasioned by his conversion furnished a revelation of the exalted Messiah to him, who was all the while conscious that he was alive upon the earth. The impression produced by the latter was at first such as to depress his mind; the former was connected with an extraordinary elevation of spirit. From the one his Christian course took its commencement, the other constituted one of the highest impulses of the inner life in him who had long already lived in fellowship with Christ, and who, under the various conflicts which he had to endure, must have been quickened by such a foretaste of the heavenly state, and endowed with a new vigour for his earthly toils. Of the period of fourteen years here mentioned, no other chronological use can be made,

συμφίρον μὲν, ἐλαύσεσθαι δὲ καὶ εἰς, κ. τ. λ., appears, as being the easier, to be of Latin origin, especially on account of the *de*, which has probably been borrowed from xi. 20.

than that we must regard *that* determination of the time of his conversion, according to which he must have written this exactly fourteen years later as false." So also Fritzsche, I. 58, *ff.*

2. Οἶδα ἄνθρωπον ἐν Χριστῷ.—The Apostle places himself as an individual, as ἄνθρωπος κατὰ σάρκα, over against himself as raised above himself and living in Christ. Of the latter only (ὁ τοιοῦτος, ver. 2 and 5) will he speak, of this only will he boast, not of himself as an individual (ὑπὲρ ἑμαυτοῦ, ver. 5); he rather looks upon himself as a stranger, of whom in this matter he will take no notice. *Œcumenius*: "Behold his freedom from pride, how he details these things as if they regarded some other person; for, says he, of such an one will I boast."^a—εἶτε ἐν σώματι, οὐκ οἶδα· εἶτε ἐκτὸς τοῦ σώματος, οὐκ οἶδα· ὁ θεὸς οἶδεν.—During this ecstasy, Paul's self-consciousness was suspended, so that he lost connection with the outward world, and consequently could not determine whether his body abode in the place where he was before he entered into that condition, or whether it was conveyed to another place along with his soul. God alone, to whom he owed the whole, knew this.

ἀρπαγέντα τὸν τοιοῦτον ἕως τρίτου οὐρανοῦ.—The later Jews supposed seven heavens (see Schöttgen, *Hor. Hebr.* p. 718, *ff.*) Paul, however, by the figurative expression he employs, seems merely to intend to

^a Βλίσκει αὐτοῦ τὸ ἄτυπον, πῶς ὡς περὶ ἑτέρου τινὸς αὐτὰ διηγείται, ὑπὲρ γὰρ τοῦ τοιοῦτου, φησί, παυχήσομαι.

indicate the nearness in which his spirit found itself to God; and so in like manner when he uses the term *παράδεισος* ver. 4. (comp. the words of Christ, Luke xxiii. 43.) Schöttgen remarks: "Paul does not use these words as if he followed the Jewish notion, that there are three or more heavens; he only employs a Jewish phrase, that he might set forth the fact itself the more emphatically by a phrase with which they were familiar. For according to the Jewish mode of speaking, *to be carried or to come into heaven*, denotes the possession of an immediate and supreme divine revelation;—a mode of speaking borrowed from Moses, who received the divine law in heaven itself, whither, as we are informed, Deut. xxxiv. 10, none other of the prophets came."^a

καὶ ἤκουσεν ἄρρητα ῥήματα, ἃ οὐκ ἐξὸν ἀνθρώπῳ λαλῆσαι.—The word *ἄρρητα* has a twofold sense, like our *unspeakable* (unsagbar); either what one *cannot*, or what one *dares not* utter. It seems here to be used in the former sense, as the declaration can hardly refer to an interdict; and in like manner the following words *ἃ*—*λαλῆσαι* are, with Emmerling, to be rendered by: *quibus enarrandis homo non par est*.

^a Paulus his verbis non utitur, quasi ipse tres aut plures coelos cum Judaeis statuerit: sed phrasin tantum Judaicam adhibet, ut rem ipsam phrasi apud eos nota *ὑψατιπινίως* proponat. Nimirum in *coelum rapi* vel *pervenire* Judaica locutione denotat immediatam et summam revelationem divinam habere. Locutione a Mose desumpta, qui legem divinam in ipso coelo accepit, quorsum alii prophetae non pervenerunt, teste Deut. xxxiv. 10.

That the Apostle, when unable to find words fully to express his meaning, should use a tautology, need not surprise us ; but we may also suppose that the latter half of the verse is intended to do away with the ambiguity of the word ἀρρέητα.

5. Τοῦ τοιοῦτου is, as has been already intimated, the genitive of ὁ τοιοῦτος, not, as some have, from a mistake, regarded it the *gen. neutr.* Paul means consequently to say : I will boast of me only inasmuch as I am not myself, am not this Paul, but live in Christ ; but of myself, only in my infirmities, i. e. for myself, a man limited within my individuality, I hold it as the greatest boast when I continue not substantial, but feeble,—not in splendour and glory, but in sufferings and dishonour ; for when the outward man decays, the inward man becomes the more lively and the mightier.

6. Ἐάν γάρ θελήσω καυχᾶσθαι, οὐκ ἔσομαι ἄφρων, κ. τ. λ. —The γάρ we must explain with Winer, p. 378, thus : “ Of myself I will not boast ; (I could do it,) for were I to boast, I should not be foolish. In order not to find in this a contradiction of what precedes, we must regard Paul as speaking this *referentially* : *si gloriari voluero, non inveniar stultus*, namely, when I am compared with others who have no grounds of self-boasting ; according to human views, I must be held as not foolish, inasmuch as my pretensions are not fictitious (ἀλήθειαν γὰρ ἐρῶ). The reason why Paul adds these words generally is well brought out by Calvin : “ He anticipates his adver-

saries who might be disposed to draw a calumnious inference from his declaring that he would not boast, and aver that he would not, because he could not, by saying, I might with justice, and without subjecting myself to the charge of vanity; for I have the materials, but I refrain." ^a

φείδομαι δέ, μὴ κ. τ. λ.... Nevertheless I forbear (properly: I spare, keep back what I have in readiness), in order that no one may think more highly in respect of me, (may estimate me more highly,) 'than (according to the standard,) as he sees me or may hear from me. The εἰς ἐμοῦ can hardly be rendered, as Fritzsche proposes, II. p. 125, by *de me*; it relates rather to the oral discourses of Paul, as Grotius correctly explains it: "Nolo quisquam me aliunde aestimet quam ex ipsis, quae ipse vidit (videt) me facientem, aut docentem audit." The τί is to be explained on the principle of the *locutio praegnans*; the Apostle, from modesty, would have added to the words ὑπὲρ ὃ ἀκούει εἰς ἐμοῦ, some such qualifying clause as εἴ τί ἀκούει εἰς ἐμοῦ, but instead of this he draws the two clauses into one, (comp. Fritzsche, ap. loc. cit.)

7. Καὶ τῇ ὑπερβολῇ κ. τ. λ.—The connection is: Of *myself* will I not boast, (ver. 6); and (in order that *indeed* there might be no excessive boasting), in order that I might not be elated even by the extra-

^a Ne in calumniam traheretur, quod dixerat, se nolle gloriari, atque exciperent malevoli: Non vis, quia non potes, praecipuat. Jure, inquit, possem, neque vanitatis coarguerer. habeo enim, unde, sed abstineo.

dinary revelations, a thorn in the flesh has been given me, &c.^a

As regards the construction of this verse, it appears best to take the words ἄγγ. Σαρᾶν, as in apposition to σκόλοψ, and as the subject to κολαφίζη rather than σκόλοψ, as Fritzsche proposes. Fritzsche himself admits that "examples are found from which it is apparent that an apposition, by the addition of certain words, may be immediately turned into a subject," (II. p. 143), only he is prevented from admitting this here, by the consideration, that in that case "the point would be lost which is produced by the close conjunction of words so allied in sound as σκόλοψ and κολαφίζη." But this reason seems very arbitrary, and it would be a very harsh figure were it said of the σκόλοψ that it κολαφίζει. What Fritzsche says of the rapid change of the figures and comparison will not suffice here; for when, to a subject not in itself figurative, several figurative predicates are rapidly, one

^a The reading of Lachmann gives quite another connection: ὑπὲρ δὲ ἑμαυτοῦ οὐ καυχῆσομαι, εἰ μὴ ἐν ταῖς ἁσθιनीαις (ἵαν γὰρ θιλήσω καυχᾶσθαι, οὐκ ἴσομαι ἄφρων, ἀλήθειαν γὰρ ἱεὺ φείδομαι δὲ, μή τις εἰς ἐμὲ λογίσσεται ὑπὲρ ὃ βλίπτει με ἢ ἀκούει ἐξ ἐμοῦ) καὶ τῇ ὑπερβολῇ τῶν ἀποκαλύψεων. διὸ ἴνα μὴ ὑπερβαίωμαι, ἰδὲθι, κ. τ. λ. But, not to mention that, were all the words from ἵαν . . . ἐμοῦ to be put in a parenthesis, the writer must have inserted some word to carry on the discourse after the parenthesis, the chief objection to this reading lies in the fact, that according to it Paul would reckon the boasting on account of the ὑπερβολὴ τῶν ἀποκ. as part of the boasting ὑπὲρ ἑαυτοῦ, in contradiction to the preceding verses of the chapter, where he expressly places τὸν τοιοῦτον in contrast with himself (ὑπὲρ ἑαυτοῦ, ver. 5.)

after the other, added, there is nothing perplexing ; as, for instance, in the cases adduced by Fritzsche, Θεοῦ γεώργιον, Θεοῦ οἰκοδομή ἐστε, or ἤδη κεκορησμένοι ἐστέ, ἤδη ἐπλουτήσατε, &c. But when the subject is itself figurative, as is the case here, it becomes harsh to attach to it another figure as a predicate. And since there is here so easy an explanation, I do not see why we should not avail ourselves of it. On the dative τῇ σαρκί see Winer, p. 181, note 4.^a

Respecting the σκόλοψ itself, interpreters have brought forward the most different, and, in some cases, the most extravagant opinions. Some, for instance, have fixed upon some bodily ailment, and have even gone the length of naming its locality ; others have supposed it mental, such as melancholy, remorse for his early persecution of the Christians, &c. ; others have suggested carnal temptations to lewdness, &c. For all such *special* suppositions there is no ground, or one which is merely apparent. There remain, as it appears to me, only two ways besides. Either we must suppose with Fritzsche, that “ quæcunque in munere apostolico perferendæ calamitates,” are intended (which is favoured especially by verse 10,) ; or we must follow Neander, who says (p. 147, note) : “ I cannot agree with those who think that Paul, in the passage 2 Cor. xii. 7,

^a [“ A double dative, the one of the person, the other (explanatory or definitive), of the thing, occurs 2 Cor. xii. 7, ἰδὼν με . . . τῇ σ. there was given to me a thorn in the flesh, (Exod. iv. 9 ; Gen. xlvii. 24,) &c.”—Gr. d. N. T.—Tr.]

where he speaks of something which continually afflicted him like a wounding thorn, which he bore about with him in his body, intends to denote nothing else than his many antagonists, [or still more generally his sufferings]. Certainly one is not justified in saying that Paul cannot mean any thing else here than what he means in the 10th verse,^a for in this latter passage he only applies the general truth which the Divine voice had brought before his mind, in reference to the object before mentioned, to *the whole* of what might serve to make him sensible of his own human weakness. Unquestionably this relation of the clauses, and the peculiar expression of Paul, indicate rather that in the first passage he would point out something quite peculiar. Besides, it is not to be supposed that he would have besought God [or as Fritzsche thinks, Christ] to deliver him from such sufferings as were essentially and inseparably connected with his vocation. We must, therefore, conclude that it was something entirely personal, relating to him as Paul and not as an apostle, though it would be foolish, in the absence of any information, to attempt to fix more precisely *what* it was to which he here refers."

^a *Fritzsche*: "I am, says he, afflicted *ἐκλόσι*, sent upon me by Satan; from which, that I might be delivered, I besought the Lord thrice. He, however, did not grant my wish, because *the advantage of weakness was great*, (*ἡ γὰρ δύναμις μου ἐν ἀσθενίᾳ τιλιούται*) whence it is manifest that the same is here called *ἀσθενία*, which is above called *ἐκλόσι* and *ἄγγ. Σατᾶν*." But *ἀσθενία* may very well be the genus of which *ἐκλόσι* is the species.

The words ἄγγελος Σατᾶν Fritzsche proposes to render by *Satanæ angelus*. He assigns as a reason : "Those who prefer interpreting ἄγγ. Σαρ. *Satan the angel*, rather than an *angel of Satan*, do not reflect that thus no one is left by whom Satan could be driven away. For *he* certainly could not be sent by God, who, according to the theology of the New Testament writers, is so placed over the affairs of evil, that with him is the supreme and sole dominion therein."^a But why should it be supposed that Paul intends to say that God had permitted Satan, who is ever ready to bring every evil upon the righteous, to afflict him. Had Paul taken the word Σατᾶν as a genitive, he would have used the form Σατανᾶς, genitive Σατανᾶ, which occurs frequently in his writings. If we view Σατᾶν as an accusative, it will the better appear why the words ἵνα μὴ ὑπεραίρωμαι are repeated. It is not to Satan but to God that the sending of the πύλοψ is ascribed; lest, however, it should seem as if he intended to say that God had pleasure in his sufferings, and that this was the proper and ultimate end of the permission to Satan, Paul adds once more that that end was the destruction of boasting and spiritual pride.^b

^a Qui ἄγγ. σατ. *Satanam, angelum*, quam *Satanas angelum* interpretari maluerunt, ii non reputarunt, sic neminem relinqui, qui ablegare Satanam potuerit. Nam a deo quidem is mitti nequivit, qui e nostrorum scriptorum theologia ita rebus malis praepositus sit, ut penes eum et summum et unicum earum imperium sit.

^b [Olshausen follows the interpretation of Fritzsche, and regards ἄγγελος Σατᾶν, as in apposition to πύλοψ, remarking

8. Ἐπεὶ τοῦτου τρίς τὸν κύριον παρεκάλεσα, ἵνα ἀποσῇ ἀπ' ἐμοῦ.—We may take τοῦτου either as a masculine or as a neuter. The former, however, appears preferable, so that the ἵνα κ. τ. λ. is exegetical, thus : On account of it, namely, that it might depart from me, I have thrice besought the Lord. Chrysostom explains τρίς by πολλάκις ; but we may suppose that Paul is speaking of a thrice-repeated endurance of that affliction, of a thrice-repeated state of dejection, in which he, in a state of despair, had called upon the Lord.

9. Ἀρκεῖ—τελειοῦται.—Calvin : “ The word *grace* here does not, as elsewhere, signify the favour of God, but by metonymy, the *aid of the Holy Spirit*,^N which comes to us by the gratuitous favour of God ; and this ought to suffice for the protection of the pious against their ever falling, since it is a firm support which cannot be thrown down. Our weakness appears to act as an obstacle, by which the perfection of God’s power in us is hindered ; but Paul not only denies this, but asserts, on the contrary, that it is only when our weakness is apparent, that the power of God is perfected as it ought.”^b Comp. iv.

justly, that were Satan himself intended, the article would have been added. It is farther to be observed, that Lachmann gives Σατανᾶ as the correct reading, which meets the objection of Billroth on this head. I must confess that the whole of the latter’s remarks in the text appear to me confused and unsatisfactory. I have rendered them as they stand, though not without the suspicion that the meaning of the whole is obscured by some oversight, either on the part of the author or the printer.—Tr.]

^b Vocabulum *gratias* hic non favorem dei (ut alibi) sed per

7: ἔχομεν τόν Θεσαυρόν τοῦτον ἐν ὀσ τρακίνοις σκιεύειν, ἵνα ἡ ὑπερβολή τῆς δυνάμεως ᾗ τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ μὴ ἐξ ἡμῶν. Exactly as the outward man yields up himself, and is brought down, is the inward man renewed eternally in God.

ἡ δίστα οὖν μᾶλλον κ. τ. λ.—Fritzsche joins the μᾶλλον immediately with καυχῆσθαι, in this manner: "Most willingly, henceforward will I *the more* (viz. than if I had never received such an answer from the Lord) glory on account of my calamities, that the power of Christ might put forth its strength in me." It appears simpler to explain μᾶλλον by supposing ἡ ἐν ταῖς ἀποκαλύψεσιν to be understood, as the antithesis ἐν ταῖς ἀσθενείαις directly shows—ἵνα κ. τ. λ.—In order that the power of Christ might reside with me, *i. e.* that as myself ever sinks, the power of Christ may ever become more mighty within me. In men the dominion of God, and that of their own selfishness, stand always in a converse relationship: the more powerful the one, the weaker the other, and vice versa. In this sense the Apostle adds,

metonymiam *auxilium spiritus sancti* significat, quod nobis e gratuito dei favore provenit: sufficere autem piis debet, quia firma est et insuperabilis fultura, ne unquam succumbant. Videtur infirmitas nostra obstaculo esse, quominus suam virtutem deus in nobis perficiat. Id non tantum negat Paulus, sed e converso asserit, tunc rite demum perfici dei virtutem, quum infirmitas nostra apparet.

^a Lubentissime *magis etiam* (sc. quam quum nondum hoc responsum domini tulissem, cf. v. 5.) propter meas calamitates in posterum gloriabor, ut Christi efficacia suam virtutem exserere in me possit.

10. *ἔταν γὰρ ἀσθενῶ, τότε δυνατός εἰμι.*—An oxymoron. Plainly, Paul is the subject in the antecedent clause in *another reference* than in the relative clause. In the former it is his outward man, in the latter his inward man.

12. *Τὰ μὲν σημεῖα κ. τ. λ.*—The *μὲν* is so used, that a clause with *δέ* must be supplied after *δυνάμεισι*. I am not inferior to these false Apostles: the outward attestation of my apostleship ye will acknowledge; *but not even otherwise can ye complain of anything*, for what is, &c. In this way also, as will be easily seen, the *γάρ*, in ver. 13, is well accounted for. The word *σημεῖα* is used the first time in a more general sense than the second time; in the one it means *evidences*, in the other *miracles*. The definite article before *ἀποστόλου* has the force of *the Apostle as he ought to be*, the ideal of an Apostle.—*ἐν πάσῃ ὑπομονῇ*.—By most these words are co-ordinated with the following: *Chrysostom*: “Behold what he places first, —*patience!* For this was a mark of an Apostle to bear all things bravely.”^a But of the endurance of sufferings he has already often enough spoken, and the *σημεῖα τοῦ ἀποστόλου* must obviously be outward attestations, for the showing of which God gave the Apostle power.^b Whence it is better to join *ἐν πάσῃ ὑπομονῇ* with *κατειργάσθη*, so that the mode in which

^a *Σία, πᾶν πρῶτον τίθῃσι τὴν ὑπομονήν. τούτο γὰρ ἀποστόλου δῶγμα, τὸ φέρει πάντα γυναιίως.*

^b The passage, vi. 4, which Emmerling compares, appears to be of another sort, inasmuch as there the discourse is of *συνιστάειν*.

the *σημεῖα* were performed should be stated: with all patience. For this arrangement we have an additional argument, in the circumstance that the *ἐν* before *σημείois* is probably spurious, and, with Lachmann, to be omitted. *Estius*, (ap. Polum): "Apostolic miracles have been performed by me among you, not with haughtiness and imperiousness, as if I wished thereby to extol myself and to reduce you to servitude, but with all patience and humility."^a

13. *ὑπὲρ τὰς λοιπὰς ἐκκλησίας* κ. τ. λ.—For wherein have ye, more than the other churches, been placed at a disadvantage? Winer, p. 341, remarks: "*ὑπὲρ* means *infra* here only in appearance; the direction is thought of only conversely, (as the verb *ἡττᾶσθαι* indicates), downwards from above."—*Χαρίσασθέ μοι* κ. τ. λ.—It needs hardly be observed that these words are used ironically.

14. *Ἰδοὺ, τρίτον* κ. τ. λ.—See the Introduction.—*οὐ γὰρ ... ὑμᾶς*.—Comp. above, vii. 3.—*ὅν γὰρ ὀφείλει* κ. τ. λ.—For I know well that, &c.

15. *εἰ καὶ ... ἀγαπῶμαι*.—Though the more I love you the less I am loved, (by you) *i. e.* though this love is not only not acknowledged, but is rather turned to my disadvantage, inasmuch as I am reproached as if it were hypocritical.

16. *Ἐστω δέ* κ. τ. λ.—With these words Paul introduces a possible or real accusation of the Corinthians: Be it so, you will perhaps grant that I have not

^a *Miracula apostolica apud vos a me facta sunt non cum fastu et imperio, quasi propterea me extollere vosque in servitutem redigere vellem,—sed cum omni patientia et humilitate.*

been burdensome to you, yet ye will assert that, like a man of craft, I have taken you with guile. *Chrysostom*: “What he says is this: I have not made a gain of you; but, perhaps, some one may take it upon him to say, that though I myself did not receive from you, yet, being crafty, I instructed those that were sent by me to ask in their own persons, (in their own names), something of you, and that through them I received; thus receiving through others, whilst putting away the very appearance of receiving from myself. But not even this can any one have to say of me, you yourselves being witnesses. Hence he carries on the discourse by interrogations, saying *παρεκάλεσα ... περιπάτησε*; that is, neither did he receive. Ye know what a stretch of anxiety he showed, not merely to keep himself pure in the office which he held, but also to regulate those that were sent by him, that he might not give the slightest occasion to those who were desirous of finding it.”^a

18. *καὶ συναπείστειλα τὸν ἀδελφόν*.—Many interpreters, and even Emmerling among them, stumble at these

^a ὁ λέγει, τοιοῦτόν ἐστιν· ἐγὼ μὲν ὑμᾶς οὐκ ἐπλειονέκτησα. ἔχει δὲ τις ἴσως εἰπεῖν, ὅτι αὐτὸς μὲν οὐκ ἔλαβον, πανουργὸς δὲ ὢν περιεκίλευσε τοὺς ὑπ’ ἐμοῦ ἀποσταλίντας εἰς αἰκίον πρόσωπον αἰτῆσαι τι παρ’ ὑμῶν, καὶ δι’ ἐκείνων αὐτὸς ἰδιζήμεν, τοῦ δοκεῖν εἰληφέναι ἔξω ἑαυτὸν τιθείς, δι’ ἑτέρων λαμβάνων. ἀλλ’ οὐδὲ τοῦτο ἔχει τις ἂν εἰπεῖν καὶ μάρτυρες ὑμῖς. διὰ καὶ κατ’ ἐρώτησιν προάγει τὸν λόγον λίγων· παρεκάλεσα—περιπάτησε; τουτίστιν, οὐδὲ αὐτὸς ἔλαβον. εἶδες πόση πίεσις ἀκριβείας, τῇ μὴ μόνον ἑαυτὸν καθαρὸν τηρεῖν τοῦ λήμματος, ἀλλὰ καὶ τοὺς ὑπ’ αὐτοῦ πιμπομένους οὕτω ρυθμίζων, ἵνα μηδὲ μικρὰν δὴ πρόφασιν τοῖς ἐπιλαμβάνουσιν βουλομένοις;

words, and attempt to harmonise them with chap. viii. 16, where two brethren are mentioned as companions in travel with Titus. But it is of an entirely different journey that the Apostle speaks here, from that mentioned in the 8th chapter. It is plainly to the earlier residence of Titus in Corinth, in the preceding year, where he had previously made the collection (*προσέηρξάτο*, viii. 6,) that he refers, not to one yet unaccomplished. This is correctly remarked by Eichhorn, *Eintl.* p. 183: "On that occasion, when Titus must have robbed the Corinthians clandestinely for Paul, he had only one brother in his company, (not, as in the case of the collection, two brothers, viii. 22, 23; ix. 3, 5.) consequently it must have happened at the time of the first visit of Titus, when as yet no collection was gathered." It is extraordinary, after this, to find the same writer saying, p. 197: "Paul answers by asking, by which of his agents it had been done. Titus had, on the former occasion, taken no pay from them, and this time he had sent the brother whose office it was to attend to the collection with Titus, in order to receive the money in charge: how then could there be even the appearance of his having clandestinely sought to obtain something from the Corinthians for himself? (xii. 17, 18.)" The two passages are quite irreconcilable, and in the latter there occurs an evident oversight.

19.—Πάλιν δοκέῃτε, ὅτι ὑμῶν ἀπολογούμεθα;—These words may be taken either interrogatively, or with Lachmann, as a direct assertion; consequently either thus: Think ye again that I will defend myself before

you? Or thus: Ye may, after what I have said, again think that I,^a &c. With what reference the Apostle says this, appears from what follows, κατενώπιον . . . οἰκοδομῆς. It might have seemed as if he wished to commend himself (comp. iii. 1; v. 12.) Whence he answers: I speak before God in Christ, i. e. my intentions in what I say are not selfish, but clear and pure; the whole is rather for your edification. If we render the δὲ thus, by *rather*, there will be no need with Calvin to suppose that Paul sought to defend himself from two calumnies; the same thing is only set forth negatively and positively. As little need we read λαλοῦμεν τὰδε πάντα, (the pronoun ὅδε occurs no where else in the writings of Paul, on the contrary, τὰ δὲ πάντα, v. 18.) as some do, e. g. De Wette, who translates: In the sight of God in Christ, say we all this, beloved, for the sake of your edification. On the dative ὑμῖν, see Winer p. 172.^b

20. φοβοῦμαι γὰρ, μήπως κ. τ. λ.—*Calvin*: “He declares in what way the announcement of his integrity affected their edification; for in that he had come into contempt, many were indulging in licentiousness, with loosened reins, as it were. But reverence would cause them to repent, because they would listen to his admonitions.”^c I fear that I shall

^a Or, according to Lachmann’s reading πάλαι, *long since*, i. e. throughout the whole of this section of my Epistle. It may be questioned, however, if πάλαι can be used in this sense.

^b [“The direction of any action is shown by the dative, as 2 Cor. xii. 19, &c.”—*Gr. d. N. T.*—*Tr.*]

^c Declarat, qualiter pertineat ad ipsorum aedificationem,

find you not (so much reformed) as I could wish you to be, and that you will, (consequently) find me not (so gentle) as you would wish me to be.—*μήπως ἔρξεις* κ. τ. λ.—A closer description of the things in regard to which they were not what he would wish them to be.

21. *μή πάλιν* κ. τ. λ.—Compare the Introduction. *πρὸς ὑμᾶς*—Compare 1 Cor. xvi. 6.—*καὶ πειθήσω πολλ.* τ. πρ. *καὶ μὴ μετ.*—And that I shall have to commiserate many of those who have before sinned, (*i. e.* of those whom I knew previously by my second visit to you as sinners) and who have not yet repented, (inasmuch as I shall see myself necessitated to punish them). The words *ἐπὶ* κ. τ. λ. are to be joined with *μεταν.* thus: Who have not yet changed their mind, and so grieved over (Wahl. I. p. 585) their uncleanness, &c.

CHAPTER XIII.

On verses 1st and 2d see the Introduction.

3. *ἐπεὶ δοκιμὴν ζητεῖτε* κ. τ. λ.—This is to be referred to what precedes: I will not spare you, since ye demand a proof of Christ speaking in me; *i. e.* since ye press me to show that I, as an Apostle, am a representative of Christ, who (Christ) is not weak

suam integritatem praedicari: nam eo, quod in contemptum venerat, multi quasi excussis habenis lasciviebant. Reverentia autem causa illis fuisset resipiscentiae, quia ejus monitionibus auscultassent.

towards you but mighty, *i. e.* who is not one who had no power to show against you, but certifies it to you.

4. The connection: Think not that Christ is weak, (and so, by consequence, I also, the representative of Christ, am weak) for though he, because of his weakness, was crucified, (though his weakness was the occasion, &c.) yet he lives still by the power of God, (even so I) for I, indeed, am weak in him (*ἐν αὐτῷ* in and according to my apostolic fellowship with Christ, who also in a certain respect was *ἀσθενής*. Winer, p. 332, Note^a) but I shall live with him through the power of God against you, *i. e.* but I will show against you that I live with him through the power of God. The received reading, *καὶ γὰρ καὶ ἡμεῖς* *κ. τ. λ.* which Fritzsche prefers, (II. 141), as the easier reading hardly merits the preference.

5. *Ἐαυτοὺς.....δοκιμάζετε*.—Fritzsche: “Admonitions follow well what immediately precedes. For after uttering threats, ver. 4. (*ἀλλὰ ζησόμεθα κ. τ. λ.*) he admonishes the Corinthians not to allow them to be proved by the event.”—*ἢ οὐκ.....ἀδόκιμοί ἐστε*.—The words *ἐπιγινώσκετε ἑαυτοὺς ὅτι* *I. Χρ. ἐν ὑμῖν ἐστίν*

^a [“2 Cor. xiii. 4, the expression *ἀσθενῶμεν ἐν αὐτῷ* is to be understood of union with Christ or the relation of the *εἶναι ἐν Χριστῷ* (see Eph. i. 7, 11; Phil. iv. 2, &c.): the Apostle was not weak for the *sake of Christ* (*i. e.* from respect to the interest of Christ, that the Corinthians might not fall away), but *in Christ*; *i. e.* in and according to his apostolic fellowship with Christ (who also, in a certain respect, was weak). It was a piece of conduct that resulted from the *εἶναι ἐν Χριστῷ* concisely indicated; just as the *ζῆν* and *δυνατὸν εἶναι* are referred to fellowship with Christ (*εὖν*).”—*Gr. d. N. T.*—T.R.]

appear by an attraction to stand for ἐπιγινώσκετε ὅτι I. Xp. ἐν ὑμῖν ἔστιν, so that the words ὅτι.....ἔστιν form the proper object to ἐπιγ. The meaning of the whole is thus: Prove yourselves carefully; this is your duty: or know ye not that Christ is in you, (that ye cannot, consequently, henceforward live as if ye were heathens, but that when ye do so ye dishonour Christ; compare the places where believers are likened to a temple of God, which they must not defile). If not, then must ye be entirely incapable of standing the proof (then will ye be without any knowledge of these things). *Fritzsche*: "Search yourselves whether ye stand in the faith; inspect yourselves; do ye not understand that ye are Christians, *whom it becomes to be men of proved faith*. That ye are Christians, to whom it is a duty to live holily, ye will, I think, know, unless perchance ye have been proved wanting.

6. The connection: I will hope that this (your being without proof, ver. 5.) is not the case; in that case, however, ye shall not find me without proof: I will certainly demonstrate the power which Christ has given me.

7: Εὐχομαι δὲ πρὸς τὸν Θεὸν μὴ ποιῆσαι ὑμᾶς κακὸν μηδέν.—These words may either be translated with De Wette, thus: Yet I pray God that you may do nothing bad; or, according to x. 2, (see the Notes there) thus: I supplicate God that I may not be constrained to do you any harm (as by punishment). The latter interpretation seems the better, as the

clause ἀλλ' ἵνα ὑμεῖς τὸ καλὸν ποιῆτε is rendered somewhat tautological by the former.

οὐχ ἵνα.....ᾤμεν.—The ἵνα is rendered by De Wette by *in order that*, in the following manner: Not in order that we may appear proved, but in order that you may do the good; but we be esteemed as without proof. This, however, brings out a sense which is self-contradictory. The word δοκιμος used by Paul, means obviously, as is clear from the whole connection, *upholding the apostolic severity*.^a When Paul, consequently, is made to say: I wish that you may be good (or what in this respect comes to the same thing, that I may not need to punish you), not in order that I may appear as one who is severe, &c. we have the *right-doing* of the Corinthians, and the *severity* of Paul set forth as closely connected, and the one as causing the other!

There appears no help in this case, otherwise than by supposing a trajection of the οὐ here (as many have done), so as to make the meaning: I wish that ye may do nothing wrong (or that I may not need to punish you), in order that I may not appear severe, but that ye may do good, whilst I am without proof (not severe, gentle). But it requires no small effort to suppose such a trajection here; and, besides,

^a Another sense of δοκιμος has been given here, according to which it means *approved*, inasmuch as Paul, as founder of the Corinthian church, produced good fruits; and the meaning of the whole is: I wish that you may be good, not that I may have honour therefrom, &c. But this is quite inadmissible from the connection.

we have thus a very harsh tautology introduced. For the words *ἵνα οὐχ ἡμεῖς δόκιμοι φανῶμεν* would then have the same meaning as (*ἵνα*) *ἡμεῖς δὲ ὡς ἀδόκιμοι ὤμεν*.

The whole of this difficulty, however, is removed of its own accord, as soon as we take the words *οὐχ ἵνα* κ. τ. λ., not as if they assigned the object which Paul had in his prayer to God, but as intended more clearly to define and to explain this latter *itself*. The *ἵνα* retains thus its *telical* signification, only it cannot be properly rendered by *in order that*. We may either view it as dependant from *εὐχομαι*,^a so that this verb may be supplied after *οὐχ*, or, what appears still better, we may educe from *εὐχομαι* the idea of *Θέλω*, or something like. The meaning of the whole is then this: But I beseech God that I may not be compelled to do you any harm; (I wish) not that I may have to show myself proved (i. e. consequently rigorous) but that ye may do well whilst I am without proof (i. e. may appear without proof, consequently not rigorous). Winer, also, p. 458, appears to have this view, though he does not express himself clearly.

^a It is true that *εὐχομαι* nowhere occurs in the New Testament with *ἵνα* (it does occur, however, with *ἵπας*, James v. 16, which passage, nevertheless, is, perhaps, to be explained somewhat differently); on the other hand, *προσεύχομαι* with *ἵνα* is not unfrequent, e. gr. Mark xiv. 35. That, however, in the place before us there should be found a *double* construction, first with the Inf. (*μὴ ποιῆσαι*, κ. τ. λ.) and then with *ἵνα*, forms no difficulty, for an expegetical clause often stands in another construction than the words of which it is the expegesis.

8. Οὐ γὰρ κ. τ. λ.—The connection: I will willingly appear as ἀδόκιμος, as one who does not hold by the threatening to make use of his apostolic power, provided you only reform yourselves. And in the latter case, I must do so; for we can do nothing against the truth, but all (that we can, comp. the notes on 1 Cor. iii. 7.) for the truth; were I, therefore, to punish you after ye had reformed, merely by all means to show my apostolic power, I should no longer be serving the truth; then would Christ also be no more with me. *Chrysostom*: "That he might not seem to seek self-gratification, (for this is an inglorious purpose) but that he did just what the nature of the business required, he adds this, saying οὐ γὰρ ἀληθείας. For, says he, if we shall find you well-approved, having driven from you your sins by repentance, and having boldness towards God [we can do nothing against you.] We cannot, even if we would, punish you after that; but were we to attempt it, God would not act with us: for he gave us the power that we might give a true and just verdict, not one contrary to the truth."^a

9. Χαιροῦμεν ἤτε.—To account for the γὰρ here,

^a ἵνα μὴ δοῖται αὐτοῖς χαρίζεσθαι, — τοῦτο γὰρ ἔστιν ἐκινδύνου γνώμης, — ἀλλ' ὅτι ἡ τοῦ πράγματος ἀπαιτεῖ φύσις, τοῦτο ποιῇ, τοῦτο ἐπήγαγε λίγων· οὐ γὰρ δυνάμιδά τι κατὰ τῆς ἀληθείας. ἂν γὰρ εὖρωμίν, φησιν, ὑμᾶς εὐδοκμοῦντας, ἀποκρυσμαίνουσιν τὰ ἁμαρτήματα διὰ τῆς μετανοίας, παρρησίαν πρὸς τὸν Θεὸν ἰσχυρότας· οὐδὲ δυνάμιδα, καὶ βουληθῶμεν, κολάσαι λαιπρόν, ἀλλὰ καὶ ἐπιχειρήσωμεν, οὐ συμπράξι· ὁ Θεὸς εἰς τοῦτο γὰρ ἡμῖν ἔδωκε τὴν δύναμιν, ὥστε ἀληθῆ φέρειν τὴν ψῆφον καὶ δικαίαν, καὶ οὐχ ὑπεικναιάν τῇ ἀληθείᾳ.

we must either co-ordinate this verse with ver. 8, so as to make it furnish a second reason for ver. 7, or we must insert a clause and expound somewhat as Theophylact has done: "Again, he shows himself to be very friendly to them. For he says, think not that, since I cannot show my power in consequence of your being free from fault, I am vexed at this; for I rather rejoice when I, on the one hand, am weak, that is, am deemed weak, from my not exhibiting a certain power in inflicting punishment, whilst you, on the other, are powerful, that is, virtuous and free from falling."^a

τοῦτο δὲ κ. τ. λ. — Τοῦτο, viz. that ye are δυνατοί, as is explained immediately after by the clause τὴν ὑμῶν κατάρτισιν.

10. ἀποτόμως χρῆσθαι.—The χρῆσθαι is here in the sense of *to converse with one, uti aliquo*, so that ὑμῶν may be supplied (comp. Acts xxvii. 3); so Wahl, II. 654. Or it may also stand absolutely for *to act*. So De Wette.

11. παρακαλεῖσθαι.—The middle voice denotes here, to comfort themselves reciprocally. Winer, p. 209.^b As respects the construction of the whole

^a Πάλιν δεικνυσιν ἑαυτὸν σφόδρα οἰκτῶν αὐτοῖς ὥτα. Δίγει γὰρ, ὅτι μὴ νομίσῃσι, ὅτι ἰσχυρὸν οὐ δύναμαι, ἀπτάσταν ὄντων ὑμῶν, τὴν δυνάμιν μου ἰπιδιξασθαι, ἀλλ' ὡς διὰ τοῦτο· χαίρω γὰρ μάλιστα, ὅταν αὐτοὶ μὲν ἐγὼ ἀσθενῶ, τουτί· τιν, ἀσθενὴς νομίζωμαι, ὥς μὴ ἰπιδυκνύμενος δυνάμιν τινα ἐν τῷ τιμωρῆσθαι, ὑμῖς δὲ δυνατοὶ ᾗτε, τουτί· σιν, ἐνέρι· τιν, ἀπτάσταν.

^b ["With the reflexive meaning is united, in some instances, the reciprocal, e. gr. βουλευόμενοι *to consult among them*—

verse, the imperative, followed by *καί* with the future has the force of, *if—then*, &c. Comp. Winer, p. 259.^a

selves, John xii. 10; *συντίθεσθαι* to settle among themselves, to agree, John iv. 22; *παρκαλιῦνθαι* to comfort themselves reciprocally, 2 Cor. xiii. 11.—*Gr. d. N. T.—Tr.*]

^a [“Constructions like John ii. 19: λύσατε τὸν ναὸν τοῦτον καὶ ἐν τρισὶν ἡμέραις ἰσχυρῶς ἀνοήσεται, &c., may be resolved generally in the same way as two imperatives joined with καί: *If ye, &c. then will I, &c.*; but this requires, in the Grammar, no remark, as the imperative here is used in a manner quite common, and the lax connection of the two clauses is retained, even in the translation.”—*Gr. d. N. T.—Tr.*]

FINIS.

GREEK LITERATURE.

Pindar.

THE WORKS OF PINDAR, with various Readings, Notes and

Emendations. By ALEXANDER NEGRIS. Price 10s. 6d. cloth.

"Pindar has been Mr. Negris' special favourite, and the present edition is a labour of love. There is not a metre, a particle, or a comma in it, which has not been carefully considered. The original emendations, which are pretty numerous, evince a thorough knowledge of the poet's genius, and will be found to have removed many obscurities. Indeed, we believe, we may safely say, that the text is the purest which has yet been given to modern readers, not excepting that of Boeckh, of whose labours Mr. Negris has availed himself, wherever his own judgment confirmed the critical decisions of the learned German. The book, though small, is beautifully printed, and accompanied with fifty pages of English notes."—*Scotsman*.

"To facilitate the introduction of this great poet into our scholastic curriculum has been the object of Mr. Negris in superintending the present edition. He has done his part well. The text may vie with that of his *Herodotus* in correctness; and in many places it is improved beyond that of former editions. The punctuation—and this is no small matter—is also entitled to the highest praise, and the notes are more substantial than showy. It is our hope, therefore, that we shall soon see the Theban poet introduced into our schools, and that our youth will ere long be as well acquainted with his 'moral dignity' as with the gay licentiousness of Anacreon.

Exeter Journal.

Xenophon's Anabasis.

XENOPHON'S EXPEDITION OF CYRUS, in Seven Books; with

various Readings, Notes and Index. By ALEXANDER NEGRIS.

4s. sewed; 4s. 6d. bound in cloth.

* * * *The Text and various Readings may be had separately, price 3s. sewed, or 3s. 6d. bound in cloth.*

"The text is accurate, the notes concise and useful, and the index the most complete that has yet appeared."—*Athenæum*.

"Mr. Negris is already advantageously known by his edition of Herodotus, and his very curious little volume of Greek Proverbs. Of his present production, we can say that it fully maintains his reputation. He has selected the best text, and his notes are useful and instructive."—*Literary Gazette*.

"Of the edition of Xenophon before us, we need only say that it is another contribution to Greek literature from the pen of Mr. Negris; and that which this learned scholar formerly did so well for *Herodotus* and *Pindar* has now been accomplished for the *Anabasis*. The plan pursued in bringing forward all of these works is the same. His object has been to procure a text as correct as critical sagacity and an unwearied attention to the labours of the printer, could command. In addition to this he has added English notes on every passage which seemed to require an explanation; and, in the present case, there is the farther improvement of an *Index* for the sake of reference. Nothing more seems to be required in order to render the book admirably adapted for the use of schools, and it is perhaps the best fitted of all for initiating youth into the study of the noble language in which it is written. The interesting nature of the subject, the spirit-stirring events, the hair-breadth escapes, the simplicity and ease of the narrative, and the perfect truth of the details, are likely to give it a hold on the youthful mind beyond what could be expected from any other work, and may go far to reconcile it to the difficulties which it must encounter in the first excursions into the domains of Greek literature. On the whole, we cannot doubt that the edition will soon make its way into our schools, and even into our universities."—*Evening Post*.

New Testament Dialect.

A TREATISE on the SYNTAX of the NEW TESTAMENT DIALECT, with a Dissertation on the GREEK ARTICLE. By Prof.

MOSES STUART, of Andover. Price 5s. bound in cloth.

"When it is considered how much all sound interpretation depends on accurate notions of the syntax of a language, it will be seen that the subject of this work will amply repay the most careful perusal."

"Professor Stuart seems eminently to possess those qualities of mind necessary for writing a good grammar of a language: his works are characterized by an admirable simplicity and a lucidness of arrangement which are fitted to commend even the driest and most abstruse subjects, and this work possesses the same meritorious characteristics."—*Scottish Guardian*.

"This work seems well fitted to throw light on those peculiarities of idiom which distinguish the New Testament writers from the classical authors."—*Fife Journal*.

The Students' Cabinet Library of Useful Tracts.

- No.
1. Dr. Reynolds's Hints on the Preservation of the Eyes. Price 1s.
 2. Prof. Hitchcock on the Connection between Geology and Natural Religion. 6d.
 3. Dr. Channing on the Importance and Means of a National Literature. 6d.
 4. Mr. Negris's Literary History of Modern Greece. 6d.
 5. Pr. Robinson's Concise View of Education in the Universities of Germany. 1s. 6d.
 6. Dr. Reynolds on the Necessity of Physical Culture to Literary Men. 6d.
 7. Mr. Edwards's State of Slavery in Ancient Greece. 6d.
 8. Prof. J. G. Eichhorn's Account of the Life and Writings of J. D. Michaelis. 9d.
 9. Prof. Staendlin's History of Theological Knowledge and Literature. 6d.
 10. The Hon. G. C. Verplanck's Discourse on the Right Moral Influence and Use of Liberal Studies. 6d.
 11. Dr. Ware on the Character and Duties of a Physician. 6d.
 12. The Hon. J. Story's first Discourse on the Progress of Science and Literature. 6d.
 13. Life of Niebuhr, by his Son. 1s. *Biographical Series, No. 1.*
 14. Life of Kant, by Prof. Stapfer. 1s. *Biographical Series, No. 2.*
 15. Life of Madame de Stael, by Mrs. Child. 1s. 6d. *Biographical Series, No. 3.*
 16. The Hon. J. Story's second, third, and fourth Discourses on Science, Literature, and Government. 1s.
 17. Prof. Sawyer's Popular Treatise on the Elements of Biblical Interpretation. 1s.
 18. Mr. Edwards's Inquiry into the State of Slavery in the Early and Middle Ages of the Christian Era. 9d.
 19. Hitchcock on the Connection between Geology and the Mosaic Account of the Creation. 1s. 6d. *Scientific Series, No. 1.*
 20. Prof. Moses Stuart's Philological View of the Modern Doctrines of Geology. 1s. *Scientific Series, No. 2.*
 21. Life of Lady Russell, by Mrs. Child. 1s. 6d. *Biographical Series, No. 4.*
 22. Dr. Channing's Dissertation on Slavery. 1s. 6d.
 23. Prof. Ware on Extemporaneous Preaching. 1s. *Scientific Series, No. 3.*
 24. Dr. Channing on the Character and Writings of Archbishop Fenelon. 6d.
 25. Dr. Channing on the Life and Character of Napoleon Bonaparte. 1s. 3d.
 26. Hon. E. Everett's Discourses on the Importance of Scientific Knowledge. 1s. 6d.
 27. Sir Joshua Reynolds's Discourses to the Students of the Royal Academy. 1s. 9d.
 28. Sir Joshua Reynolds's Discourses to the Students of the Royal Academy. 1s. 9d.
 29. Prof. Hitchcock's Historical and Geological Deluges compared. 1s. 3d. *Scientific Series, No. 4.*
 30. Lebaud's Principles of the Art of Modern Horsemanship, for Ladies and Gentlemen, in which all late improvements are applied to practice.

Nos. I. to VII. form Volume First of the Collection.

Nos. VIII. to XII. and XVI. to XVIII. form Volume Second of the Collection.

Nos. XIII. to XV. and XXI. form Volume Third of the Collection, or the first of the Biographical Series.

* The Volumes may be had neatly bd. in mor. cloth, price 5s. each

The Cabinet Library of Scarce and Celebrated Tracts.

- No.
1. Sir J. Mackintosh's Discourse on the Study of the Law of Nature and Nations. 1s. 6d.
 2. Hon. Justice Story's Discourse on the Past History, Present State, and Future Prospects of the Law. 1s. 6d.
 3. Lowman's Argument to prove the Unity and Perfections of God *a priori*, with an Introduction by the Rev. Dr. Pye Smith. 1s. *Theological Series, No. 1.*
 4. Sir W. Scott's (late Lord Stowell) Judgment pronounced in the Consistory Court of London, in the Case of Dalrymple, the Wife, v. Dalrymple, the Husband. 3s.
 5. Sir W. Scott's Judgments pronounced in the Cases of, 1. The Maria; 2. The Gratiudine. 3s.
 6. Jenkinson, Earl of Liverpool, on the Conduct of the Government of Great Britain in respect to Neutral Nations. 3s.
 7. Controversy respecting the Law of Nations; specially relative to Prussia's Attachment of British Funds by way of Reprisal for English Captures. 3s.
 8. The Right Hon. Edmund Burke's Letter to a Noble Lord. 1s. 3d.
 9. Killing no Murder, briefly discoursed in three Questions, by Colonel Titus, *alias* William Allen.
 10. Marquis of Worcester's Century of Inventions.
 11. Bishop Berkley.—The Querist, containing several Queries proposed to the consideration of the Public; to which is added, a Word to the Wise, &c.

London, sold by HAMILTON, ADAMS, & Co.—Dublin, CURREY & Co.

To the Clergy, Masters of Grammar Schools, Tutors of Theological Seminaries, &c.

EDINBURGH, 38, GEORGE STREET.

MR. CLARK begs leave most respectfully to invite the attention of the Clergy and Masters of Grammar Schools and Theological Seminaries throughout Great Britain and Ireland, to the Works mentioned in the accompanying Catalogue—more especially he requests their attention to

NEGRIS and DUNCAN'S Edition of Prof. Robinson's Greek Lexicon of the New Testament.

In one very large Volume, octavo.

This Edition has undergone a rigid revision, and has been most carefully corrected. The Greek portion by Mr. NEGRIS, a native of Greece, one of the most accomplished Hellenists of the present day; and the Hebrew by the Rev. JOHN DUNCAN of Milton Church, Glasgow, one of the most accurate and able Orientalists in this country. *Several thousand errors* in the last American Edition have been corrected, and many additions, both Critical and Philological, have been inserted; and the Publisher has good reason to hope that his Edition will be found the CHEAPEST and the most ACCURATE Lexicon of the New Testament ever brought out.

The Biblical Cabinet,

*Which consists of Translations from the most eminent of the
German Divines and Critics.*

This Publication has been got up at a very heavy expense, with the express design of supplying an important desideratum in the Theological and Philological Library; and it is chiefly to the Clergy that the Publisher looks for the patronage and support which so extensive an undertaking absolutely requires, and which he humbly hopes, in some degree, merits.

MR. CLARK begs also, most respectfully, to solicit the attention of MASTERS of GRAMMAR SCHOOLS to

Mr. Negris' Greek Classics.

MR. NEGRIS is a native of Greece, and has been for many years engaged in collating and elucidating the Classic authors of his native country, and the success which has attended his labours has been amply proved by their introduction into many of the most distinguished Classical Establishments in England, Ireland, and Scotland, as well as into several Universities. The unprecedented accuracy which characterizes Mr. NEGRIS' Editions—the beauty of the typography, and economy of price, will sufficiently account for the preference which is given to them.

The Students' Cabinet Library,

Consists of valuable Tracts, written chiefly by distinguished American authors, and in most instances could not be obtained without paying *ten times the price* charged for them in this Collection, as they have not been formerly published in a separate form.

London, sold by Hamilton, Adams & Co.; Dublin Curry & Co.

CLARK'S LIST OF NEW PUBLICATIONS, EDINBURGH.

Negris and Duncan's Edition of ROBINSON'S GREEK and ENGLISH LEXICON of the New Testament, 8vo. price 25s.

"The cheapest and most accurate edition of the best Lexicon of the New Testament.

"This edition by Messrs. Negris and Duncan, we venture to assert, is the most accurate edition of a Lexicon which is *any where* to be met with. In this respect it much excels even the original."—*Church Review*.

"The present edition by Messrs. Negris and Duncan may be pronounced as, in all respects, the best of this invaluable Lexicon of the New Testament."—*Orthodox Presbyterian*.

"The Edinburgh edition is corrected with an exquisite care by two distinguished scholars, whose names are mentioned. The publisher, Mr. Clark, to whose zealous, liberal, and disinterested exertions biblical knowledge is deeply indebted, has stated that several thousand errors have been detected, many of them of vital importance, and that Mr. Duncan has made many corrections and additions, which are distinguished by being in brackets. It cannot be doubted, therefore, that on a comparison of the two editions, he (Dr. Robinson) would give his suffrage in favour of Mr. Clark's."—*Eclectic Review*.

"In justice to the editor and publisher of the Edinburgh edition, we must state, it is as beautifully as it is correctly printed. The Greek portion has been carefully revised by Mr. Negris, a native of Greece, and one of the most learned Hellenists of the present day, who has distinguished himself by his very accurate editions of the works of Herodotus and Pindar, and portions of the writings of Demosthenes, Æschines and Xenophon; and the revision of the Hebrew parts of Dr. Robinson's Lexicon has been undertaken by the Rev. John Duncan, who has made many additions which are printed between brackets []. British students are deeply indebted for their indefatigable exertions to present Dr. Robinson's valuable work to them, in a form which unites reasonableness of price, with correctness and beauty of typographical execution."—*Christian Remembrancer*.

"Another edition of the same work is now issued in Edinburgh, and from a press which has already supplied many important publications on the subject of Biblical Literature. It is very elegantly printed; and, so far as we are able to judge from a cursory examination, is also, in point of accuracy, fully worthy of its respectable editors.

"Upon the whole we may justly pronounce this to be a beautiful, correct, and amended reprint of Dr. Robinson's work."—*Methodist Magazine*.

"Dr. Robinson regretted that it (Bloomfield's edition) had not been given to the British public, as he had given it to the American, but that alterations were made which were *opposed to his wishes and judgment*.

"The present edition, for which we are indebted to the spirited publisher of the Biblical Cabinet, has been revised by two gentlemen of great eminence (Messrs. Negris and Duncan) who have confined themselves to the appropriate work of editors.

"We prefer this edition to any other that has yet appeared. The typography is beautiful; and considering the extent of the work, and the expense of Greek and Hebrew printing, the price is remarkably low.

"We regard this Lexicon as a valuable addition to philological science; and on the whole, the best Lexicon upon the New Testament which a student could purchase."—*Baptist Magazine*.

Negris' Greek Classics,

with notes, various readings, and emendations.

- I. The Medea of Euripides, foolscap 8vo. price 2s. 6d.
- II. The Philoctetes of Sophocles, foolscap 8vo. price 2s. 6d.
- III. The Prometheus Chained of Æschylus, foolscap 8vo. price 2s. 6d.

BIBLICAL CABINET;

OR

HERMENEUTICAL, EXEGETICAL, AND PHILOLOGICAL LIBRARY.

"THE BIBLICAL CABINET, which is still in progress, promises to be of singular utility to Biblical students."—*Horne's Introduction, 7th Edit. Append. Vol. II. p. 150.*

Vol. I. and IV.—**Ernesti's Principles** of Biblical Interpretation, translated from the original by the Rev. Charles H. Terrot, A.M. late Fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge. 2 vols. 10s. bound in cloth.

Vol. II. & IX.—**Philological Tracts** illustrative of the Old and New Testaments; containing, 1. Dr. Pfannkoeche on the Language of Palestine in the age of Christ and the Apostles; 2. Prof. Planck on the Greek Diction of the New Testament; 3. Dr. Tholuck on the Importance of the Study of the Old Testament; 4. Dr. Beckhaus on the Interpretation of the Tropical Language of the New Testament; 5. Prof. Storr's Dissertation on the meaning of the "Kingdom of Heaven."—6. On the Parables of Christ—7. on the word ΠΑΡΟΛΜΑ; 8. Prof. Hengstenberg on the Interpretation of Isaiah, chap. lii. 12, liii. 2 vols. 10s. bound in cloth.

Vol. III. & XVIII.—**Tittmann's Synonyms** of the New Testament, translated from the original by the Rev. Edward Craig, M.A. of St. Edmund Hall, Oxford, 2 vols. 10s.

Vol. V. & XII.—**Tholuck's Exposition** of St. Paul's Epistle to the **Romans**, with Extracts from the exegetical works of the Fathers and Reformers, translated from the original by the Rev. R. Menzies, 2 vols. 12s.

Vol. VI. & XX.—**Tholuck's Exposition**, Doctrinal and Philological, of Christ's **Sermon on the Mount**, according to the Gospel of St. Matthew; intended likewise as a help towards the formation of a pure system of Faith & Morals; translated from the original by the Rev. R. Menzies. 2 vols.

Vol. VII.—**Planck's Introduction to Sacred Philology** and Interpretation, translated from the original by Samuel H. Turner, D.D. Professor of Biblical Literature, &c., New York. 5s. bound in cloth.

Vol. VIII. & XXIV.—**Pareau's Principles of Interpretation** of the Old Testament, translated from the original by Patrick Forbes, D.D., Professor of Humanity, &c. in King's College, Aberdeen. 2 vols. 10s. bd.

Vol. X.—**Stewart's** (Moses) Treatise on the **Syntax** of the **New Testament** Dialect, with an Appendix containing a Dissertation on the Greek Article. 5s. bound in cloth.

Vol. XI. & XVII.—**Rosenmuller's Biblical Geography** of Central Asia, with a general introduction to the study of Sacred Geography, including the Antediluvian period; translated from the original by the Rev. N. Morren, A.M., with additional Notes. 2 vols. 12s.

Vol. XIII. & XIV.—**Steiger's Exposition** of the 1st Epistle of **St. Peter**, considered in reference to the whole system of Divine truth; translated from the original by the Rev. Patrick Fairbairn. 2 vols. 10s.

Vol. XV.—**Lucke's** (Dr.) **Commentary** on the Epistles of **St. John**, translated from the original by Thorleif Gudmundson Repp, with additional Notes. 6s. bound in cloth.

Vol. XVI. & XIX.—**Umbreit's** (Prof.) **New Version** of the **Book of Job**, with Expository Notes, and an Introduction on the spirit, composition, and Author of the Book translated from the original by the Rev. John Hamilton Gray, M.A. of Magd. College, Oxford, Vicar of Bolsover. 2 vols. 12s. bound in cloth.

Vol. XXI. & XXII.—**Billroth's Commentary** on the Epistles of St. Paul to the **Corinthians**, translated by the Rev. W. L. Alexander.

Vol. XXIII.—**Rosenmuller's** Historical and Philosophical Treatise of **Biblical Mineralogy and Botany**, translated from the original by Thorleif Gudmundson Repp, with additional Notes.